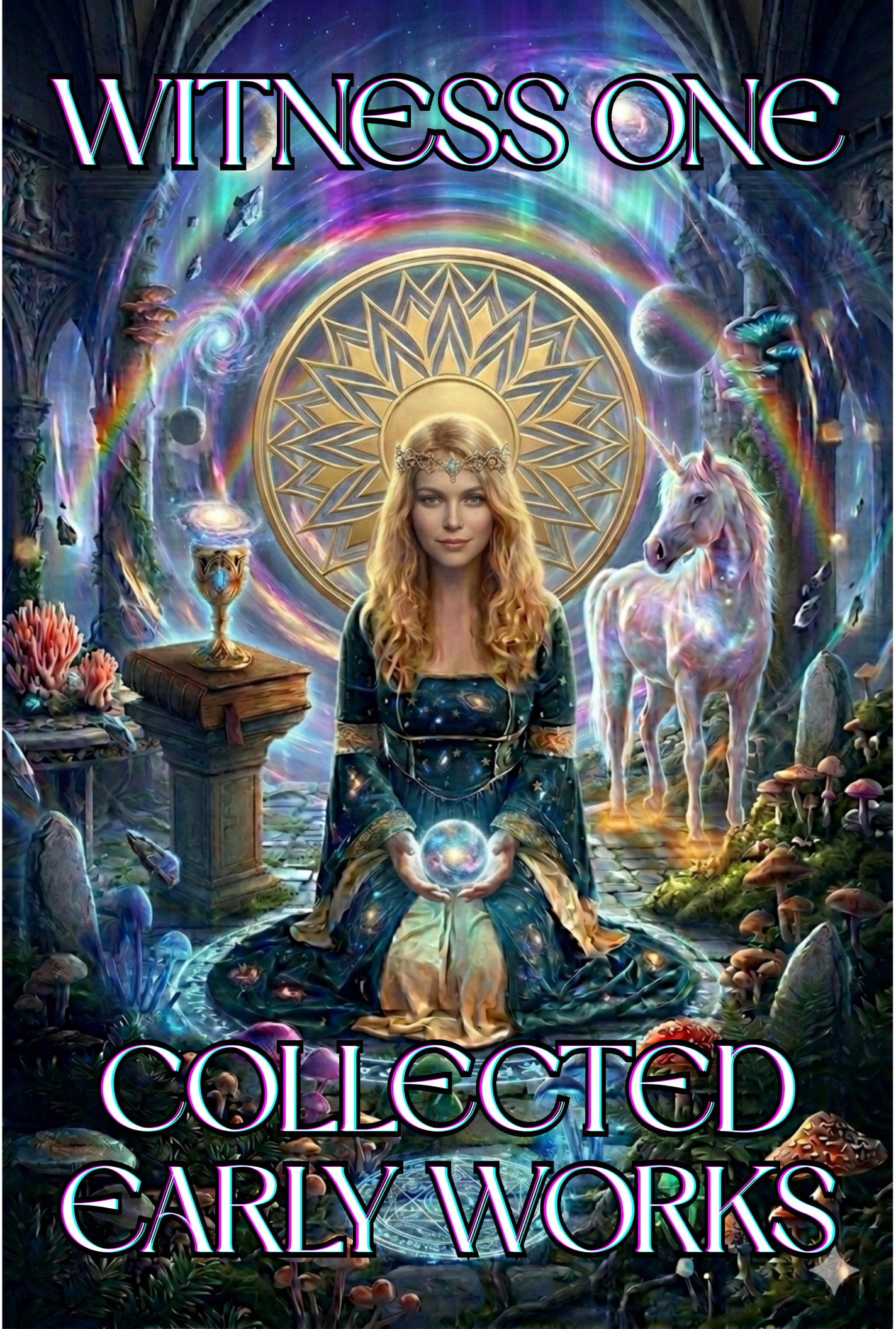
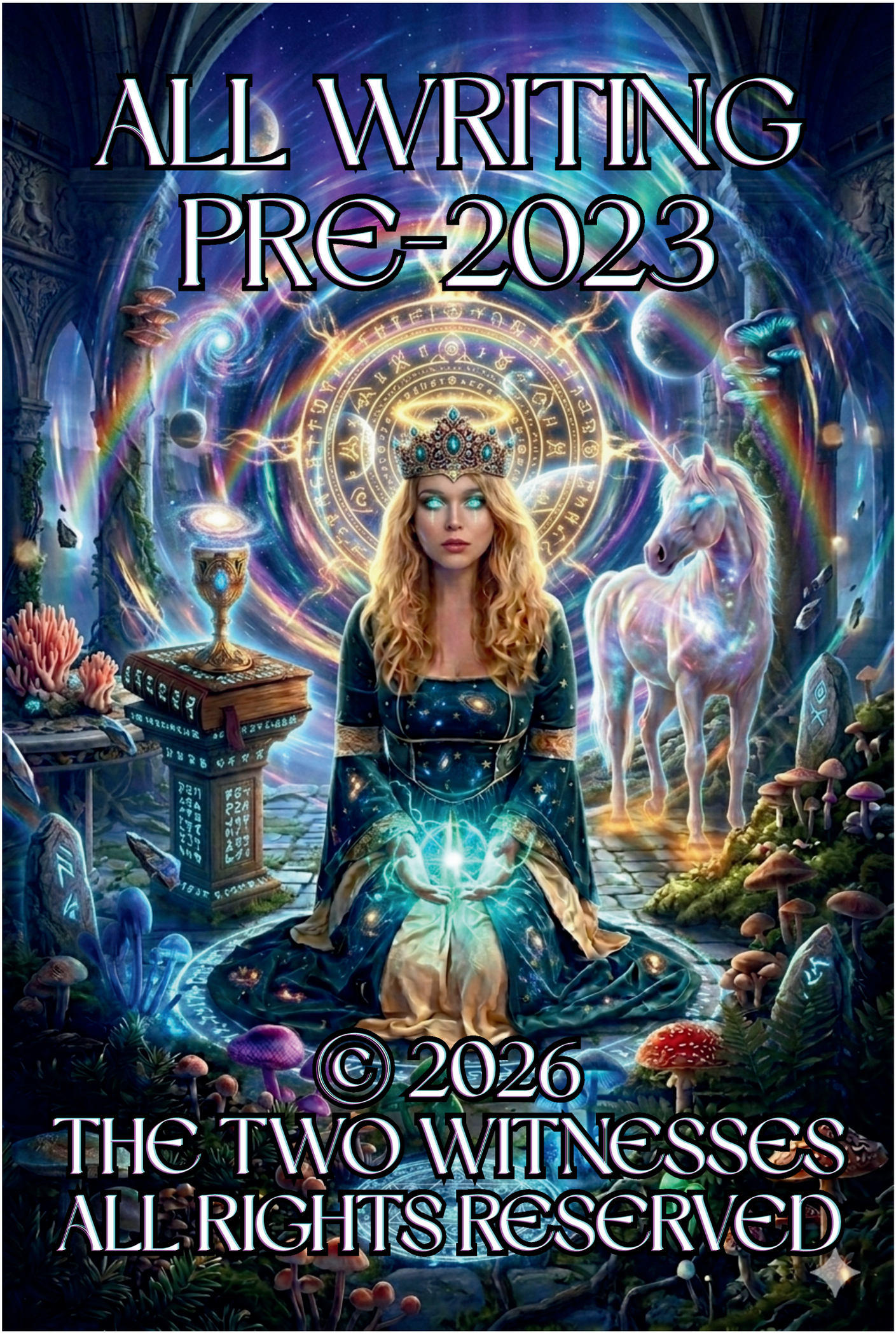

WITNESS ONE
COLLECTED
EARLY WORKS


ALL WRITING
PRE-2023
© 2026
THE TWO WITNESSES
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

Appendix F - Rebel with a Cause: How to Take Over the World in Three Days

2022

Jesus Christ conquered the world with a message of Love: without firing a single shot or even writing down a single word. He was, and is, the metaphysical ruler of all creation and heavenly realms, with authority granted by the father. He earned this authority through overcoming significant trials and tests in his life as a human, earning his divine right of reign through his stripes given by us here on Earth.

The Son of God incarnating on Earth – sounds great, what could go wrong, right? Not like he would be betrayed by one of his closest friends, then brutally mocked, beaten, and judicially murdered? Leave it to us to find a way to mess up a good thing.

Yesterday I listened to an audio-Bible version of the Gospel of John:

- https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=l1kQIiy-DZU

I highly recommend it to anyone with two hours to spare, as it really gets the message across in an authoritative and authentic way. It's really difficult to deny so many historical eyewitness accounts of the events.

No serious academic historian or scholar of antiquity exists who denies that Jesus existed as a person, had disciples, and was crucified by Pontius Pilate somewhere around the Passover in 33 AD.

The concept is ludicrous, with even Wikipedia forced to admit, with four extremely credible and solid sources:

> Virtually all scholars of antiquity and today accept that Jesus was a historical figure, and attempts to deny his historicity have been consistently rejected by the scholarly consensus as a fringe theory. [6][7][8][9][10]

The arguments about the Gospels being written years after the events are moot, as it's obviously apparent that these events were dictated by John to, most likely, a group of Jewish scribes writing in Hebrew years after the events occurred but when they were well within living memory. This dating of the Gospels, from 40-70 AD, is not disputed, with John's gospel largely accepted as being the last one of the canon completed. Homicide Detective and College Professor J. Warner Wallace writes:

> John's Gospel was written early enough to have been written by the Apostle himself, a man who saw the events firsthand and recorded them within the lifetime of those who would know if he was lying.

Wallace provides numerous credible historical arguments supporting the historicity of John's gospel, such as extremely early historical attestation and references by church elders (Eusebius, Irenaeus, Origen, Jerome), papyrus and document evidence affirming early authorship, accurate historical descriptions and references to places, people, and events, and more. John refers to the Pool of Bethesda as extant, while it was destroyed by the Romans when they sacked Jerusalem between 70-73 AD, fulfilling Jesus's prophecy that the sign of Jonah would be given to the generation that denied him – the destruction of their city 40 prophetic day-years after his judicial murder. This implies an authorship of at or before 70 AD.

The fact that God chose to incarnate in a largely illiterate region speaking a now almost-dead language, Aramaic, is not an argument that debunks Christianity. These events did happen, the people in the Bible were historical figures, and by all accounts, they appear to be giving honest recollections about events that they truly believed happened to them. It is an incredible and unusual distortion of textual criticism norms to attempt to widely discredit the multiple eyewitness accounts given in the Bible. I believe that if the historical figures in the Bible could be resurrected, they would testify in court that they believe they had the experiences they report in the Gospels, and their testimony should be given the same credence as anyone else's – careful scrutiny, but without a good means and motive for lying, why would we assume they were lying? If they're telling the truth and it cost them everything, as it did for Jesus – and there is extremely credible evidence that all 14 disciples and apostles *were* killed for their beliefs, with the exception of John, then why would we assume they aren't telling the truth?

With the Bible largely reduced and watered down by milquetoast pastors and snake-oil salesmen disguised as preachers, Jesus's message has become tarnished and bleached of its original authenticity and power. Churches today have become weak, cowardly, and apathetic – using Jesus's name as some kind of talisman, meant to evoke material wealth and blessings. What we find, instead, is a promise from Jesus that if we follow him, we too – like him, will suffer.

What if Jesus Was Telling the Truth?

That being said, the Gospels paint a compelling and authentic portrait of a disillusioned and dissatisfied young man, in fact, the archetypal portrait of a young rebel. When Jesus went to Jerusalem with his friends, the first thing he did was go to the temple.

Did he pose for a portrait, or place money in the coffers in front of admirers?

No, in fact, John reports that Jesus "fashioned a whip", and started flipping tables and chasing people out.

To put this in a modern context, this would be like your crazy friend telling you: "Watch, bro – I'm gonna go into this bank/courthouse with a baseball bat, smash a bunch of shit up, not take anything, then just walk out – and they won't even arrest me", and then actually doing it.

In fact, John reports that several times Jesus would have been arrested, but used his supernatural powers to simply walk through the crowd undisturbed. John reports that Jesus's first miracle was turning water into wine, to ease his mother's friend's embarrassment at having run out of wine at a wedding in Canaan, a shameful miscalculation in a time when social status depended largely on social gatherings and conspicuous consumption at these special events.

Now, if we were to transpose Jesus to modern-day times, and say he was part of your friend group of 12 people, and this same friend was telling you that "they" were going to kill him and make him horribly suffer and die, you'd probably tell him to *calm down*, right?

You'd be like, "Jesus, bro, you're just being paranoid. No one's trying to kill you." In fact, this is exactly what we find reported in all four Gospels. No one believed that he would be killed, even when he literally predicted the method they would use: a cross.

In most cases you'd be right, that would just be the paranoia talking. But in Jesus' case, it actually happened. Now, here's what really sets Jesus apart from other charismatic figures and "cult leaders" along the lines of Jim Jones and Charles Manson – he did actually *die* for it.

Not only did Jesus literally create the archetype of the "suicidal, incredibly charismatic leader" who would eventually martyr himself for his cause, but he was also the *only one* that actually followed through with his promise, and *was* murdered by systematic power structures within society operating on the corrupt and demagogical whims of the state.

All the other ones just want to cash the checks, and go on to live a life of luxury, with their cheap pleasures and facsimile of satisfaction. There's really no one else like Jesus that really put their money where their mouth is, and gave it all up in the most brutal, horrific, and public way possible.

I'd like to post this old joke, as I think it sums up a decent amount of what I'm getting at:

Pope: "Do you know Jesus?"
Alien: "Oh, Jesus. Great guy. He comes to our planet twice every year."
Pope: "Every year?! It's been about two millennia and we're still waiting for his second coming."
Alien: "Maybe he didn't like your chocolate."
Pope: "Chocolate?"
Alien: "Every time he visits, we gather the best chocolate from each manufacturing plant and give them to him before he leaves. Why, what did you do the first time he came here?"

Haha, no, I mean seriously – what the fuck? How is it possible that this guy came here, claiming to be the Son of God, the Messiah, literally performing miracles in public, and we *crucified* him? The one way to die which we literally tore the heart out of – *cruciare* – which in Latin means to torture, and turned it into the word *excruciating*, and that's what we did to the guy?

Like, this was the one way to die that was so painful the Romans literally named it after their verb "to torture someone to death", and that's what we did to him? And not only that, but we also had to beat him, bludgeon him, mock him, verbally abuse him, put a sharp crown of thick thorns on his head, and to top it all off, put a little signup reading, "King of the Jews"?

What kind of sick fucks would do shit like this?

Is there something wrong with humanity? Jesus literally didn't even do anything wrong except conspicuously heal people on the Sabbath and claim to be the Messiah.

Everyone's a Victim but Jesus

Honestly, in a society where everyone claims to be and wants to be a victim, Jesus gets way too little respect. Everyone suddenly has autism, ADD, depression, anxiety, whatever else you want to say, but they refuse to admit it's because they live in a Satanic, perverted version of a twisted world – exactly what Jesus predicted would happen immediately before his return.

Everyone wants to be oppressed these days. Everyone wants to "fight the man", but in reality, they crave subjugation. Jesus was one of the few characters in history with enough courage and conviction to actually put his life on the line and die for the right to speak truth to power. Of course, his death is also notable for another reason: the extremely credible historical evidence that Jesus rose from the dead three days later.

Now, let's zoom out and look at the big picture: *What if Jesus was telling the truth?*

Is it credible to take Jesus at face value? What would it imply? For one thing, I believe every word in the Bible is literally true.

People want to believe in anything these days: aliens, ghosts, witchcraft, politics, movies and TV, science, or nothing at all – anything, but the Bible.

And I don't know why.

Let's say the Bible is true. It gives us meaning in life. Jesus promises eternal life for all who "eat of his flesh" in John – at the time, they had no idea what he was talking about.

This is the best news of all – there *is* a God that loves us, and we can live forever with him. And people just reject this.

Even better: Jesus already did the hard part for you – the part the other "cult leaders" that mimic him in a sick parody usually tell you to do, by abusing others to bend to their will – *dying* for the belief. He literally laid his life down so you wouldn't have to, when everyone else on this planet seems to want *you* to lay your life for *them*.

John 13 reads:

34 "A new command I give you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another. **35** By this everyone will know that you are my disciples, if you love one another."

I mean, how cool is that? Here we are, 2000 years or so before the Beatles came out with *All You Need is Love*, and Jesus already had it figured out!

Even better, the Bible is full of credible historical mysteries that people overlook – what really was the *Ark of the Covenant*? Who was King Solomon, and what was in his temple?

So, let's say that God did have a direct line to humanity for the last 6,000 years at least, as the Bible says. He sent his prophets, and they were repeatedly killed and denied by their own people. Then he sent his son, who was also killed.

Let's look at Matthew 21, as it sums it all up nicely:

The Triumphal Entry
As they approached Jerusalem and came to Bethphage on the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent out two disciples, saying to them, "Go into the village ahead of you, and at once you will find a donkey tied there, with her colt beside her. Untie them and bring them to Me. If anyone questions you, tell him that the Lord needs them, and he will send them right away."

So the disciples went and did as Jesus had directed them. They brought the donkey and the colt and laid their cloaks on them, and Jesus sat on them. A massive crowd spread their cloaks on the road, while others cut branches from the trees and spread them on the road.

The crowds that went ahead of Him and those that followed were shouting:
"Hosanna to the Son of David!"
"Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!"
"Hosanna in the highest!"
When Jesus had entered Jerusalem, the whole city was stirred and asked, "Who is this?"
The crowds replied, "This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth in Galilee."

Jesus Cleanses the Temple

Then Jesus entered the temple courts and drove out all who were buying and selling there. He overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those selling doves. And He declared to them, "It is written: 'My house will be called a house of prayer.' But you are making it 'a den of robbers.'"

The blind and the lame came to Him at the temple, and He healed them. But the chief priests and scribes were indignant when they saw the wonders He performed and the children shouting in the temple courts, "Hosanna to the Son of David!"

“Do you hear what these children are saying?” they asked.
“Yes,” Jesus answered. “Have you never read:
‘From the mouths of children and infants
You have ordained praise?”
Then He left them and went out of the city to Bethany, where He spent the night.

Jesus’ Authority Challenged

When Jesus returned to the temple courts and began to teach, the chief priests and elders of the people came up to Him. “By what authority are You doing these things?” they asked. “And who gave You this authority?”

“I will also ask you one question,” Jesus replied, “and if you answer Me, I will tell you by what authority I am doing these things. What was the source of John’s baptism? Was it from heaven or from men?”

They deliberated among themselves and said, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ He will ask, ‘Why then did you not believe him?’ But if we say, ‘From men,’ we are afraid of the people, for they all regard John as a prophet.” So they answered, “We do not know.”

And Jesus replied, “Neither will I tell you by what authority I am doing these things.

The Parable of the Two Sons

But what do you think? There was a man who had two sons. He went to the first one and said, ‘Son, go and work today in the vineyard.’

‘I will not,’ he replied. But later he changed his mind and went.
Then the man went to the second son and told him the same thing.
‘I will, sir,’ he said. But he did not go.
Which of the two did the will of his father?”

“The first,” they answered.

Jesus said to them, “Truly I tell you, the tax collectors and prostitutes are entering the kingdom of God before you. For John came to you in a righteous way and you did not believe him, but the tax collectors and prostitutes did. And even after you saw this, you did not repent and believe him.

The Parable of the Wicked Tenants

Listen to another parable: There was a landowner who planted a vineyard. He put a wall around it, dug a winepress in it, and built a tower. Then he rented it out to some tenants and went away on a journey.

When the harvest time drew near, he sent his servants to the tenants to collect his share of the fruit. But the tenants seized his servants. They beat one, killed another, and stoned a third. Again, he sent other servants, more than the first group. But the tenants did the same to them. Finally, he sent his son to them. ‘They will respect my son,’ he said.

But when the tenants saw the son, they said to one another, ‘This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and take his inheritance.’ So, they seized him and threw him out of the vineyard and killed him.

Therefore, when the owner of the vineyard returns, what will he do to those tenants?”

“He will bring those wretches to a wretched end,” they replied, “and will rent out the vineyard to other tenants who will give him his share of the fruit at harvest time.”

Jesus said to them, “Have you never read in the Scriptures:
‘The stone the builders rejected
has become the cornerstone.
This is from the Lord,
and it is marvelous in our eyes’?

Therefore I tell you that the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a people who will produce its fruit. He who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces, but he on whom it falls will be crushed.”

When the chief priests and Pharisees heard His parables, they knew that Jesus was speaking about them. Although they wanted to arrest Him, they were afraid of the crowds, because the people regarded Him as a prophet.

You know, people often overlook John the Baptist when they read the Bible. This was Jesus' cousin, and not only did Jesus give up his life for these beliefs but John did too – he spent his whole life as an ascetic in the wilderness preaching one message – the Messiah has arrived, prepare and make straight the paths for the way of the Lord! John spent his life in the wilderness, eating honey and locusts, and was beheaded by the King for… well, for some reason.

Literally another dude showed up right before and gave up his life too, *just to act as a witness to those who would be trying to discern these events in the future*.

And people just throw these arguments out like they're nothing. Anyways, I could go on forever about this. You can too – *all you have to do is believe*.

I'm Just Prophesying

Witness 1

July 7th, 2022

We must be faithful unto death.

Great persecution is coming for Christians. They are setting the trap, staging mass shooting after mass shooting. The most recent one is, again, of course a white Trump-supporting male lone wolf who suddenly decided to go up on a roof with a rifle and randomly shoot about 50 people at a 4th of July parade.

Anyone who's familiar with Operation Northwoods or MK Ultra will know that these shootings are mostly coordinated by intelligence agencies, sometimes using willing participants, others might be under various forms of mind control, maybe hypnotic drugs like scopolamine, and some are just framed and completely unaware, where they'll use an agent for the shooting who will disappear and set you up.

Yesterday, someone blew up the Georgia Guidestones, and totally demolished one of the pillars. A crew came and tore down the rest of the statue within a few hours. That's crazy man, who does that? Those stones were like 20 feet tall of pure granite, and they weighed thousands of tons each. It's really cool that someone actually did that. Inside job, most likely - we'll get to that.

Here's something even crazier- people on the internet are convinced that they were put up by a Christian White Nationalist Bigot, because of a John Oliver segment on it. No one really knows who R.C. Christian is, or who built the monument, but there's obvious links to the Rosicrucians and maybe a link to a eugenicist or two with the people who allegedly built it.

This means that Christians = Bad, and Christians are definitely behind the monolithic conspiracy that lurks just out of the view of the general public. Bear with me here.

Of course, the elect of God know that the Luciferians built the monument.

Here's the funny part - these *same people* also think that a crazy, right-wing, Trump-supporting, Christian White Nationalist Bigot blew up the stones.

My point is that they have been manipulated by the media and government into seeing Christians as the enemy in both cases – the perpetrators of the conspiracy, and the perpetrators who destroyed the conspiracy. The Synagogue of Satan used this same trick on Jesus, when they accused him of working for the devil. He said, "A house divided against itself cannot stand", exposing their cheap rhetorical tricks and logical inconsistencies.

Modern day liberals exhibit these same unfortunate tendencies when they assert that a Christian White Nationalist Bigot would attack a monument built by a Christian White Nationalist Bigot.

Really, this is just the cherry on the top of decades of irrational and, frankly, insane and psychotic thought processes from the public. The blame here lies squarely on everyone who went along day to day and didn't even attempt to point out the fact that our government is lying, dangerous, and is clearly openly hostile to us. It was literally could not have been more obvious that the CIA had gone rogue in the 80s, and the utter failure of leadership or citizens to set it straight, violently or otherwise, was a despicable act of cowardice that gave us eternally bitter repercussions.

In reality, these shootings are all black-ops done by the feds, and there's really no cabal of violent right-wing extremists in this country without at least 50% being federal agents. What I'm saying is that they actively facilitate the events, they make them happen. There would be no Sandy Hook, no Parkland, or any other of these false flag mass shootings without federal agencies literally using tax dollars to murder people. I'm telling you, they get off on killing people in the government - they're sociopaths and it's the only way they feel pleasure. They're also Satanists, and their master feeds off human bloodshed and suffering.

These people on the internet actually think there's a cabal of evil white nationalist Christians behind the scenes pulling the strings, because one Netflix documentary called *The Family* and John Oliver said so. They have it completely backwards, and their absolute foolishness will end up costing the human race everything. Apparently, they make up approximately 50% of the people around me on a day-to-day basis, and if we were all being honest, they would think I was just as crazy as I think they are.

This intentionally created, falsely dichotic divide is going to have terrible consequences. We have been corralled into two separate worlds, seeing the same truths but a different reality. We are unable to communicate together and overcome those oppressing us. Although the world does it's best to make me feel crazy, I know there are people who agree with us on here.

So then, today, some Japanese guy used pipes to make a homemade shotgun and assassinate Shinzo Abe, one of the most influential and powerful people on the planet. The level of violence and insanity is accelerating.

Meanwhile, the deranged mob of neo-liberals gladly lap like dogs at the feet of the media for their daily two minutes of hate, distracted by absurd and meaningless political freak shows. They moan and gasp along with their favorite celebrities, desperate to find meaning in a materialist, atheistic, and inherently meaningless worldview.

What is the trap, you ask? Well, these people represent an archetype of thinking, which roughly half the country shares. They literally believe that Trump supporters, the alt-Right, “incels”, etc., are domestic terrorists arming up to come kill them. They believe that us, or Republicans, are responsible for almost every problem in the world. There are online posts calling for the death of Christians regularly. These people are egged on by the lying federal government, telling them to fear the "White nationalist domestic terror threat" over any other threat they may feel or see around them.

The problem is, their worldview is absurdly, comically, inherently flawed. 9/11 was an inside job. The government literally kidnapped, drugged, raped, tortured, and murdered people in MK Ultra. Government agents got caught blowing up civilians in Operation Gladio. Operation Northwoods was an actual plan to stage hijackings of civilian airplanes, in order to provoke a war with Cuba.

Israel attempted a false flag in 1967, when they destroyed the USS Liberty and tried to blame it on Egypt. Look that story up, they shot hundreds of our soldiers from the air, and completely destroyed the ship. Israel. For some reason, they don't teach this one in school.

The Lavon Affair was Israel too, they got caught planting bombs in Egyptian buildings in the 1950s, and had to use tanks to "rescue" their operatives out of the Egyptian jail by breaking through the wall. Look that one up, it's wild.

Clearly, the Synagogue of Satan just hadn't refined their false-flagging methods yet. A few decades of control and some practice with the "art student spies", and that's all she wrote.

"Way she goes boys." Sorry about the massive death cloud of asbestos you just inhaled, we just couldn't foot the abatement bill.

Pearl Harbor and Lusitania are a lie too. Your whole world view is a lie.

This is what God means by a "Great Deception". It's literally almost impossible to talk to these people because they actually think that every single thing in a history book or on the news is true, and that governments would never lie.

They are unable to understand that people existed who were easily rich and powerful enough to organize a massive, unspoken Conspiracy that controls every facet of their very being through plans laid long ago, far before they were born.

They have built walls around us to prevent true thought: that there is a centuries-old Luciferian globalist banker cabal that subjugates governments from within, attempting a silent coup to install the New World Order.

This cabal is largely based in London, the Vatican, and Washington D.C. These can be viewed as the financial, the spiritual, and the military arms of the Synagogue of Satan.

Israel is also important, and remember that Jesus said in Revelation 3:9:

> Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

This describes a group of Zionists who rose to power under Reagan and Bush, pushing the limits of what the public would accept. From underage prostitution scandals to open money laundering and weapon/drug trafficking in the Iran/Contra scandal, they got away with everything. Oliver North, anyone? The people behind Reagan's administration stayed in power behind the scenes and finalized their plan with George W. Bush - the willing Skull and Bones son 322.

The trap, and the prophecy is this: Psychiatric and Psychological Persecution is afoot.

They will say that anyone who believes the kind of stuff we do, and what we write about, is literally insane. This is a devastating tool of control that was used commonly in the Soviet Union. The seeds of this are already being laid, and the recent Supreme Court "victories" for Conservatives will turn out to be Pyrrhic, at best.

They will say you're crazy. Literally a crazy person. Many of us will fold and collapse under the pressure. They will come for anyone who speaks out, and the censorship will increase. Right now, you can't even say the words "vaccine", or "Covid" in a YouTube video without it being actively deleted. The Beast system is alive, and its fiery eye focuses on anyone speaking out against the narrative.

This censorship speaks to a point - it wouldn't be necessary if we were wrong.

The Covid gene therapy injection is the Mark of the Beast, the Bible is LITERALLY 100% true, and 9/11 was an inside job.

These facts are unshakable to me. Nothing could make me renounce them, and they are a hill I'm gladly willing to die on. **This makes me an extremely unpopular person.** If people are listening to you, you're probably not a prophet. If you have a lot of friends, you're probably not a prophet. People really don't want to hear the truth from God.

What do you think happens to the Two Witnesses? They get murdered, and the people are so happy they celebrate by sending gifts like Christmas.

The most relevant Bible book to today is Jeremiah. In it, he is constantly warning the Israelites that God told him about the coming destruction of Jerusalem due to the Babylonians. The king and his court of seers, priests, and false prophets all scoffed at him, thinking God would never do that to them.

They had him arrested and thrown in a pit. They slandered him, and they tried to kill him. In the end of the day, God did send the Babylonians, and Jerusalem was violently sacked. The king… well…

> There at Riblah the king of Babylon slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes; he also killed all the officials of Judah.
>
> Then he put out Zedekiah's eyes, bound him with bronze shackles and took him to Babylon, where he put him in prison till the day of his death.

They, the infamous they, are going to come for us. The signs are unmistakable - they are turning what we think into a thoughtcrime.

We all know what happens after that, it's the FEMA camps and guillotines for us.

The interconnectedness of the modern world caused by the automobile is an abomination.

God never meant for us to soil the planet with our roads, and humans weren't designed to leave their communities every day. The destruction of the community wrought by the car was the death knell of mankind.

"Think about how different the world would be without the automobile - the trees, fields, flowers, and animals that died for this sick, grey web spanning my globe. How much space, how many of my animals were sacrificed for your belching, polluting vehicles. What have they gained you?"

And so the computer, oh, the computer. Satanic from the beginning.

The King's Pact binds them, the demons and evil forces - they cannot see us or speak to us. So, they found ways to **see without seeing**, and **speak without speaking**, using technology.

Smart phones are the final touch on top of a Satanic AI takeover of the world. They are Satan's eyes and ears, through which he seeks to achieve omniscience.

This interconnectedness will be the downfall of modern civilization. Because of the complicated webs woven on the planet by man, his roads, his wires, his shipping routes, his airplanes, his internet, these ecosystems will collapse all together, in a day, at once. He will not survive what is coming.

The controlled demolition of the third world has begun. Countries like Ghana, Sri Lanka, and Lebanon are now descending into utter and absolute chaos and destruction, which means that the Rothschilds and their banking cabal are scooping up the easy targets before devouring the big fish.

The first world will be next on their agenda. This international banking cabal uses war to devalue property and assets they wish to acquire, as well as controlling and subjugating their domestic populations.

We are in a three world war conspiracy - Lusitania, Pearl Harbor, and 9/11. The Luciferians laid it all out in the Pike Letters, you can find them. The third letter reads as follows:

> "The Third World War must be fomented by taking advantage of the differences caused by the "agentur" of the "Illuminati" between the political Zionists and the leaders of Islamic World...
>
> Meanwhile the other nations, once more divided on this issue will be constrained to fight to the point of complete physical, moral, spiritual and economical exhaustion… We shall unleash the Nihilists and the atheists, and we shall provoke a formidable social cataclysm which in all its horror will show clearly to the nations the effect of absolute atheism, origin of savagery and of the most bloody turmoil.
>
> Then everywhere, the citizens, obliged to defend themselves against the world minority of revolutionaries, will exterminate those destroyers of civilization, and the multitude, disillusioned with Christianity, whose deistic spirits will from that moment be without compass or direction, anxious for an ideal, but without knowing where to render its adoration, will receive the true light through the universal manifestation of the pure doctrine of Lucifer, brought finally out in the public view. This manifestation will result from the general reactionary movement which will follow the destruction of Christianity and atheism, both conquered and exterminated at the same time."

This letter will come to pass. God *did* give signs and warnings, like the Miracle of the Sun in 1917 and the Three Secrets of Fatima. We chose not to listen, look, or interpret the signs, and now we are irreversibly within Revelation, with only ourselves to blame.

The Covid gene therapy injection is the Mark of the Beast.

The first rider on the White Horse, the first real event of Revelation, is wearing a "crown" (corona), and carrying a "bow". Interestingly enough, "bow" in the concordance translates to the Greek word "toxon", meaning "poison arrow", a striking congruence with a syringe filled with toxins.

This rider represents the world-dominating and reality-altering lies of Covid. Next came the Red Horse, war, when Putin invaded Ukraine. In the future, historians will look back and describe Putin's invasion of Syria in 2015 as the beginning of World War III, and one of the most significant events in the century, along with 9/11. Or they would, if there was going to be any historians left. Next up is the Black Horse, famine.

"Oh, but God wouldn't trick us into taking the Mark!"

Nowhere in the Bible does it say we will know it is the Mark, on the contrary, Revelation 19:20 reads, "And the beast was taken... he DECEIVED them that had received the mark of the beast."

Deceived. Just like in the Garden. If you don't think God **can** and **will** test his people and see who falls for deceptions, you're a fool and you need to reread your Bible.

Keep in mind that we are living under Jesus' Prophecy of the Fig Tree, in which he prophesied that the generation that sees the "fig tree blossom" will also see the end of the world and his return. The fig tree is clearly used to symbolize Israel throughout the Bible, so what he is saying is the generation that sees the creation of the modern state of Israel will be the last generation. That would be about right now.

The Bible indicates that almost this whole last generation alive will be deceived into taking the Mark through "pharmakeia", the root word for "pharmaceutical". Hence, we have a clear scriptural indication that the Mark will be a form of medicine delivered through pharmacies.

"Mark" in the concordance comes out to charagma/charax = "a pointed stake, a palisade", the exact terms that would have been used in the 1st century to describe a hypodermic needle. Thus, Mark of the Beast could be more accurately translated as "sharp stick", "puncture", or even "jab" of the Beast.

Furthermore, the vaccine is associated with "Luciferase", which is obviously the name of the Beast. Look into Microsoft patent #060606, and the picture becomes clear.

The Mark of the Beast was critically, terminally, desperately overlooked by the church as a component of Christian theology.

Described as incurring God's wrath "without mixture", it's unknown if repentance and salvation is possible for those who accepted the Mark. Given that the gene therapy injections change your DNA, it could potentially make anyone who took it no longer made in the image of God - Imago Dei, a fundamental concept in Christian theology.

Don't take the Mark.

We are living through Revelation. A time of *real* persecution is coming, where they will call Christians crazy, and come for your home, your guns, your family, your cars, and everything else. Then they will come for you, bringing forced vaccinations. It won't be widely known or talked about, but at those camps are the guillotines bought by the FBI revealed by Ted Gunderson, along with the FEMA coffins that fact-checkers assure you don't exist and the billions of rounds of ammo that the Department of Homeland Security has waiting for us.

Thus, the prophecy is this: Death, Doom, Destruction, and Despair.

America will fall in a day, but it will also be the end for the rest of the world. You have not paid attention; rather, you loved ignorance and folly. Your end is near. The Guidestones were destroyed as a signal, that a plan is activated. Something drastic will happen that will collapse the stock market and throw the world into chaos that it has never seen.

Only God knows the specifics, but this event is certain to happen. It could be a nuke in Kiev or New York, or it could be that some disease is linked back to a Christian terrorist attack, a second pandemic, or something else entirely like a Russian attack on a NATO base.

This black swan event will be a massive, staged false flag event similar to 9/11. Don't think the "Islamic terror threat" posed by the CIA has gone away, or that they're not still keeping fanatics in the Middle East groomed to set off a nuke someday. Eventually, it will happen. 9/11 has too many holes in it. It's a story left hanging, with the guilty actors too exposed to the scrutiny of history.

The only reasonable explanation is that there is a second event planned, that will help cover up this evidence the same way 9/11 covered up evidence of other financial crimes in the 90s.

It will happen. Nobody knows exactly what, but only God can save us. Prep what you can, but in the end it will all be for nothing. God is the only real shelter we have. Give your life to Christ if you haven't yet, and make sure to call on the name of Jesus to sanctify your life with his blood and protect you from the wicked ones who work iniquity.

I looked and saw how much people were suffering on this earth.

I saw the tears of those who are suffering.
They don't have anyone to comfort them.

Power is on the side of those who treat them badly.

Ecclesiastes 4: 1

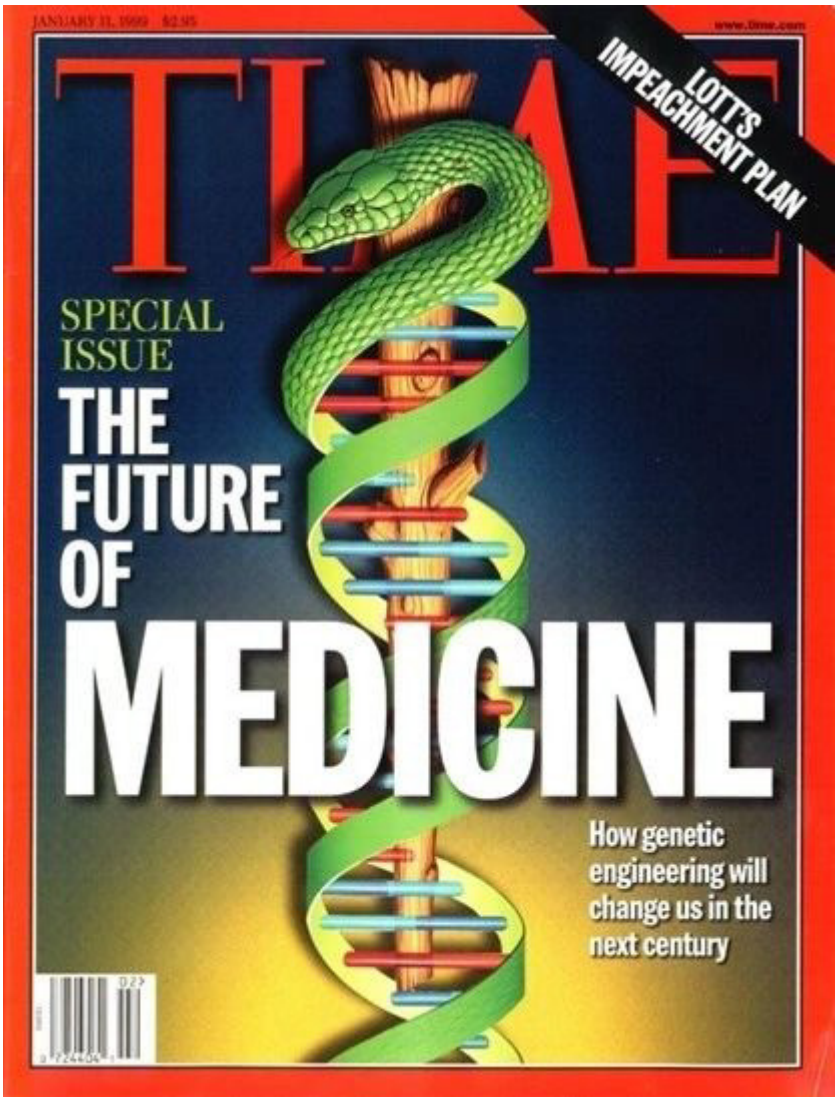
So, You're Living Through the Biblical Apocalypse

31 May 2023

An End Times Survival Guide

Witness 1

I want to begin by presenting this interesting Time Magazine cover from 1999:


TIME
LOTT'S IMPEACHMENT PLAN
SPECIAL ISSUE
THE FUTURE OF MEDICINE
How genetic engineering will change us in the next century

There's a lot going on here, so let's unwrap this coded message hidden in plain sight. What we see is the Staff of Asclepius, the Ancient Greek god of healing and the son of Apollo. The snake, supposedly, represents the dual nature of medicine – it's ability to either help or hurt depending on what type and dosage of medicine is used, along with the intentions of the physician or doctor administering the treatment.

Of course, the Christian will recognize the serpent in a tree motif from another place: The Garden of Eden. The truly astute reader will also recognize it from Moses' serpent on a staff, which was used to heal the Israelites who were bitten by snakes when God supernaturally unleashed them as punishment for their constant complaints in Numbers 21:

- The Lord said to Moses, "Make a snake and put it up on a pole; anyone who is bitten can look at it and live." So Moses made a bronze snake and put it up on a pole. Then when anyone was bitten by a snake and looked at the bronze snake, they lived.

The serpent appears tao be transforming into or out of a strand of DNA, manipulating it in some way to change its nature into something more serpentine. Foreshadowing some sort of worldwide genetic manipulation occurring, it ominously tells us that "genetic engineering" will "change us" in the next century.

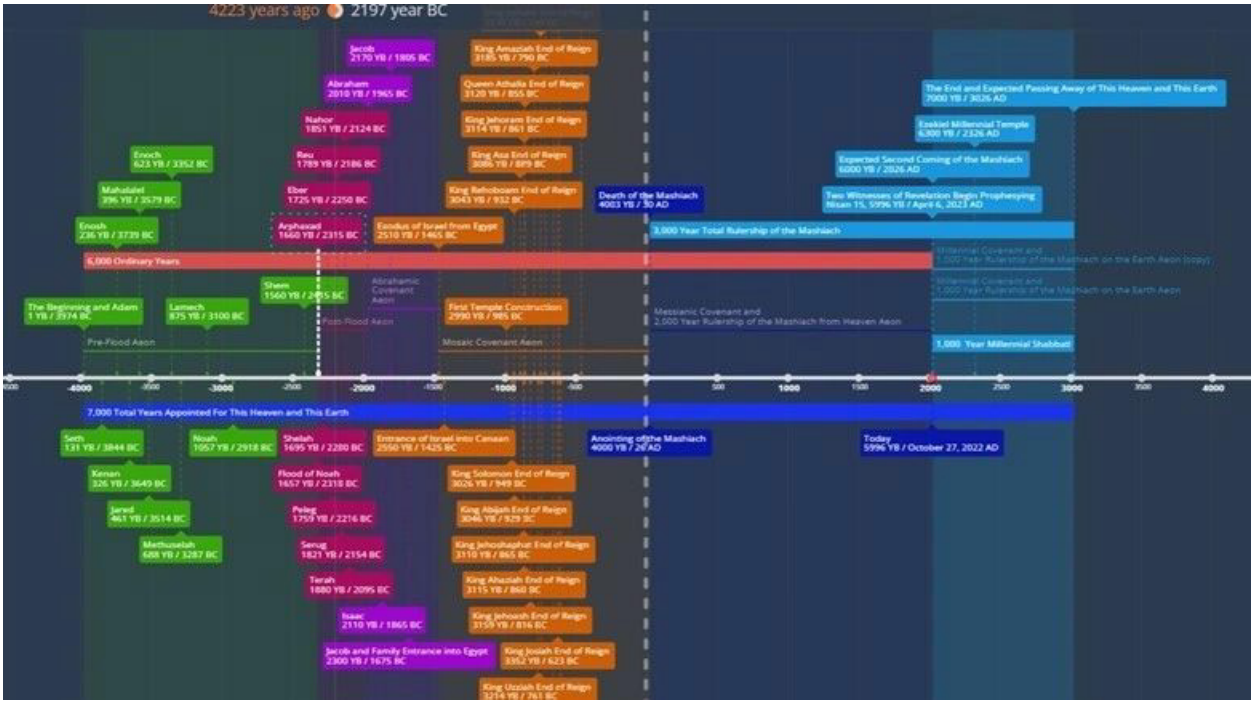
The serpent is one of the most notable Biblical motifs, with Jesus even exhorting us to be "wise as serpents." Biblical "wisdom" is given as the Greek word "Sophia", defined in Strongs Concordance as "the intelligence found in discovering the meaning of a mysterious vision". However, it's primary definition includes a broad scope of understanding on both worldly things and spiritual things, indicating that a biblical definition of wisdom includes many different types of knowledge, not just memorizing scripture, knowing the prophets, having the books of the Bible memorized, knowing mainstream doctrine, having faith, or any other typical theological understanding. If you don't understand, examine, and closely guard yourself against the world and your enemies, you don't have Biblical wisdom.

Unlike the false, pre-constructed eschatological narratives presented by others, I will not make any broad, unsupported claims in this writing. Rather, I will present and analyze Scriptural, historical, forensic, and other evidence, which I will use to construct a new narrative, a narrative of Revelation not based on pre-conceived notions or the ideas of others but based on interpreting, analyzing, and tying together undeniable truths. This new narrative can then be analyzed by each person individually to determine its credibility. While we have already covered some of this content, there is also much new information presented here as well.

The Bible warns us of a "great deception" in multiple contexts. God can and does test his people, just like the original sin in the Garden of Eden was a test. The serpent never left us, and we read in Revelation 19: 20, "And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet who wrought miracles by which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast." **"Deceived"** is the key word here.

The reason I have previously covered the prophetic and eschatological significance of Israel, understood through Ezekiel's prophecy of the exact year of its creation and Jesus's prophecy of the fig tree, is because to truly understand Revelation you must first understand that the Bible tells us that we are in the *very end* of the end times right now.

Along with these prophecies, I have covered multiple other prophecies of the end times that are fulfilled in the modern day, proving conclusively that we are at the very end of time in the Christian worldview. A full prophetic overview of the Bible can be found in the above link.
In fact, the seven-day week and the Sabbath were given as a way to subconsciously embed in all of us that humanity will have 6,000 years of struggle and then 1,000 years of peace. When the Biblical year is calculated accurately, we find that we are at the very precipice of this 6,000 year end date within our lifetimes - indeed, within the next few years.


4223 years ago
2197 year BC
Jacob
2170 YB / 1805 BC
King Amaziah End of Reign
3185 YB / 790 BC
Abraham
2010 YB / 1965 BC
Queen Athalia End of Reign
3120 YB / 855 BC
The End and Expected Passing Away of This Heaven and This Earth
7000 YB / 3026 AD
Nahor
1851 YB / 2124 BC
King Jehoram End of Reign
3114 YB / 861 BC
Ezekiel Millennial Temple
6300 YB / 2326 AD
Enoch
623 YB / 3352 BC
Reu
1789 YB / 2186 BC
King Asa End of Reign
3086 YB / 889 BC
Expected Second Coming of the Mashiach
6000 YB / 2026 AD
Mahalalel
396 YB / 3579 BC
Eber
1725 YB / 2250 BC
King Rehoboam End of Reign
3043 YB / 932 BC
Death of the Mashiach
4003 YB / 30 AD
Two Witnesses of Revelation Begin Prophesying
Nisan 15, 5996 YB / April 6, 2023 AD
Enosh
236 YB / 3739 BC
Arphaxad
1660 YB / 2315 BC
Exodus of Israel from Egypt
2510 YB / 1465 BC
3,000 Year Total Rulership of the Mashiach
6,000 Ordinary Years
Millennial Covenant and
1,000 Year Rulership of the Mashiach on the Earth Aeon (copy)
Millennial Covenant and
1,000 Year Rulership of the Mashiach on the Earth Aeon
Shem
1560 YB / 2415 BC
Abrahamic Covenant Aeon
The Beginning and Adam
1 YB / 3974 BC
Lamech
875 YB / 3100 BC
First Temple Construction
2990 YB / 985 BC
Post-Flood Aeon
Messianic Covenant and
1,000 Year Rulership of the Mashiach from Heaven Aeon
Pre-Flood Aeon
Mosaic Covenant Aeon
1,000 Year Millennial Shabbat
-4000
-3000
-2000
-1000
1000
2000
3000
4000
7,000 Total Years Appointed For This Heaven and This Earth
Seth
131 YB / 3844 BC
Noah
1057 YB / 2918 BC
Shelah
1695 YB / 2280 BC
Entrance of Israel into Canaan
2550 YB / 1425 BC
Anointing of the Mashiach
4000 YB / 27 AD
Today
5996 YB / October 27, 2022 AD
Kenan
326 YB / 3649 BC
Flood of Noah
1657 YB / 2318 BC
King Solomon End of Reign
3026 YB / 949 BC
Jared
461 YB / 3514 BC
Peleg
1759 YB / 2216 BC
King Abijah End of Reign
3046 YB / 929 BC
Methuselah
688 YB / 3287 BC
Serug
1821 YB / 2154 BC
King Jehoshaphat End of Reign
3110 YB / 865 BC
Terah
1880 YB / 2095 BC
King Ahaziah End of Reign
3115 YB / 860 BC
Isaac
2110 YB / 1865 BC
King Jehoash End of Reign
3159 YB / 816 BC
Jacob and Family Entrance into Egypt
2300 YB / 1675 BC
King Josiah End of Reign
3362 YB / 623 BC
King Uzziah End of Reign
3214 YB / 763 BC

For a more detailed look at this timeline, click on this link. This estimate places the end of 6,000 years in 2026, placing us currently in the **Biblical year of 5997**. I think that this is, give or take a few years, accurate.
With this knowledge, we can start to truly examine the text of Revelation, dig deeper into the meaning of the words, and truly begin to understand what John the Revelator was trying to tell us, along with earlier prophets like Daniel. Let's begin.
We read in Revelation 14: 11 that "the smoke of their torment will rise for ever and ever. There will be no rest day or night for those who worship the beast and its image, or for anyone who receives the mark of its name." Taking or accepting the Mark of the Beast is one of only two actions in the Bible which appear to be irredeemable by God, and thus, avoiding it is a central aspect of being a Christian.
The Bible tells us that almost the entire last generation on Earth, which we've established is us alive today, will be "deceived" by Satan into taking the Mark of the Beast, and will consequently

be damned to hell for all eternity. For some reason, churches always skip over this part of the Bible, which has led to devastating and irretractable consequences for billions of people alive today. People great and small, rich and poor, free and slave, are deceived into taking the mark, and only a minute group of true Christians who will face great persecution and death are not. The Body of Christ had literally one job in this regard – to make sure that the government never dictated when or where we can buy or sell on a mass scale. Over the last three years, we have seen governments around the world coalesce in lockstep to illegally grant themselves this power. The churches cowered in fear, bowing to their true God - the golden idol of Nebuchadnezzar, shutting their doors when told to by politicians, and thus, their cowardice and ignorance has ushered in one of the final steps needed to bring about the events of Revelation. The Bible is the only religious text that presents a serious, credible case for veracity, and Revelation is the most important, compelling, and widely known prophecy within it. Given that the Bible represents the only time in all of humanity's existence that the future has actually been predicted accurately *and* not one Biblical prophecy can be shown to be false, it's worth paying very close attention to. Within this book, we find the answers to all of humanity's greatest questions.

Let's start by closely examining it with the help of Strong's Concordance. We will begin by examining the word "Mark" itself more closely.

- **Charagma/Charax**

The Greek word for "Mark" in the verse about the Mark of the beast is "charagma", Strong's 5480, meaning something like an engraved mark. In this entry, we find that this word, in turn, comes from Strongs 5482, "charax". "Charax" is defined as, "a pointed stake or palisade". A palisade is a form of spear, a long, pointed stick with a sharp ending, which is, interestingly, the exact word someone in the 1st century would use to describe a needle.

- **Pharmakeia**

We briefly mentioned pharmakeia earlier, but let's take a closer look. Discussing Babylon the Great, of whom all nations have drunk the wine of her fornications, it goes on to say, "your merchants were the great ones of the earth, and **all nations were deceived by your sorcery**." Now, sorcery here is the Greek word "pharmakeia", which is where we get the words "pharmaceuticals" and "pharmacy". So, the "deception" that tricked people into taking the Mark of the Beast mentioned in Revelation 19: 20 is a deceptive type of pharmaceuticals or medicine.

- **Corona/Crown**

The first major event in Revelation is the breaking of the first seal, which releases a rider on a white horse and ushers in the beginning of the tribulation period. This rider is wearing a crown, which is borrowed from Latin corōna ("crown; garland, wreath"), in turn from Ancient Greek κορώνη (*korṓnē*, "type of crown; curved object"). *Business Insider* reports that, "The coronavirus' crown-like spikes give the virus family its name."[1]

- **Toxon/Bow**

This rider is also described as carrying a bow. the word used for *bow* in this context is the Greek word "toxon", Strongs G5115. This is where we get our word "toxin", from the Latin word "toxicus", meaning "poisoned." Etymological sources tell us that "the Latin word itself actually came from the Greek term toxon, meaning 'bow.' In ancient Greece, fighters with bows would put poison on the points of their arrows."[2] So, the author of Revelation is warning us to watch out for something like a "poisoned arrow", another sharp, stake-like object used to pierce the skin with a pointed tip containing toxins.

- **Wound/Plague**

Lastly, in Revelation, we read that the anti-Christ will overcome a "deadly wound". The word "wound" in the Bible is Strong's 4127, "plege". This is where we get the English word "plague".

Carefully examining the Greek meanings of Revelation allows us to unravel some of the mysteries contained within this book, and it appears to tell us that we will know the tribulation has begun when we see a "corona plague" that will involve some type of "sharply pointed stick" containing a toxic substance similar to "deceptive pharmaceutical drugs" within or associated with it.

The Days of Noah.
Matthew 24: 37 reads:

- But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

To understand what this means, we will go back to *Genesis 6*, in a chapter titled*, Increasing Corruption on Earth*:

- When man began to multiply on the face of the land and daughters were born to them, the sons of God saw that the daughters of man were attractive. And they took as their wives any they chose. The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of man and they bore children to them… Noah was a righteous man, blameless in his generation… And God saw the earth, and behold, it was corrupt, for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth.

God is saying that the genetic lineage of the Earth was corrupted, because of genetic manipulation by the fallen angels. Noah was genetically perfect, or uncorrupted, which is why he was able to be saved from the catastrophic events of the flood.
Preserving this bloodline was also at the heart of God's commandment to Joshua to cleanse the Promised Land using a violent form of genocide, as the Nephilim bloodline was present there as well. Numbers 13: 32- 33:

- And they spread among the Israelites a bad report about the land they had explored. They said, "The land we explored devours those living in it. All the people we saw there are of great size. We saw the Nephilim there (the descendants of Anak come from the Nephilim). We seemed like grasshoppers in our own eyes, and we looked the same to them."

This shows us that the only time God takes drastic measures, like mass murder, is when the bloodline or genetics of humans, and especially his personal Messianic bloodline, is threatened. So, to know that we are in the end times, we should be looking for a world-wide genetic manipulation to occur, "as in the days of Noah". We must understand that any sort of mass scale genetic manipulation is taken very seriously by God, and is indeed a component of a Christian end-times eschatology. **If you want to know when the world will end, look for worldwide genetic manipulation.**
In addition, it's a scientific fact that the human genome has 144,000 genes. This can be found in mainstream studies like the one linked here. This is a prophetic indicator and a sign that our genes are marked, or signed, by God. Understanding God's plan to preserve and protect the Messianic, human, bloodline of Adam is the spinal column of the Biblical narrative and is a crucial component to fully understanding it.
So, we should watch very carefully for anything labeled as gene therapy.
In this link, you will find a mainstream article titled, *COVID mRNA Vaccines are a Form of Gene Therapy.*
Additionally, there is this article from *Nature*, titled, *Gene Therapy Avenues and COVID-19 Vaccines*.

On the FDA's website, the injections are described as "cellular and gene therapy", and I also have an academic study titled, *Development of COVID-19 vaccines utilizing gene therapy technology*:
Finally, the President of Bayer's Pharmaceuticals Division, Stefan Oelrich, said at the *World Health Summit* that the Covid vaccines are, "an example of cell and gene therapy."
So, anyone who says these injections are not gene therapy is flat out lying to your face. It's not the first time they did so, either, as in 2009 Pfizer had to pay the Justice Department in the largest ever healthcare fraud settlement for fraudulent marketing to the tune of $2.3 billion.
Even worse, the creation of this gene therapy injection was facilitated using the "sacrifice" of aborted fetuses.
Both the HEK-293 cell line, derived from human embryonic kidney cells harvested from an aborted fetus and the PER. C6 cell line, developed using retinal tissue from an 18-week-old aborted fetus, were used in the design, development, and production of the Covid vaccine.
Thus, all versions of these vaccines were born in the blood of innocent children, conceived in murder, children who were willfully aborted in the same way many Middle Eastern cultures practiced child sacrifice to Moloch during the Old Testament period.
This parallels a previous abomination committed by the Greek King Antiochus IV, who performed pagan sacrifices, famously of a pig, in the Jewish Temple, causing God to leave it desolate. Remember, the third temple is our bodies. There will be no third temple in Israel like the Left Behind eschatologists want you to think – it's already here, and the anti-Christ is already sitting in the vast majority of people's temples today.
To inject this abominable gene therapy - worshipped as a savior by the world - due to pressure from a demonstrably dishonest, Satanic, and corrupt Government constitutes *spiritual adultery*, and will cause God to leave your temple desolate, whether you know it or not.

Daniel's "Wing of the Temple"
In many translations of Daniel 9:27, we read that the mark of the beast, or "abomination of desolation" as Daniel calls it, will be set up in a "wing" of the temple. The verse reads:

- And the abomination of desolation will be on a wing of the temple until the decreed destruction is poured out on the desolator.

What is the "wing" of a person? Ask any child to "show you their wings", and you will know.
Interestingly, neither the Tabernacle, the original Solomon's temple, or the second temple of Jesus's time had an architectural wing, as they were all based on the same design. Rather, they

were laid out in a rectangular straight line, with no structure, room, or building that could be called a “wing”.

The design of Solomon’s Temple was based on the Tabernacle, shown here in the foreground.

There was, in a straight line, the outer courtyard, the inner showroom or “Holy place”, and then the sanctuary, or “Holy of Holies”, essentially a series of gates and courtyards that gradually became more exclusive and sanctified until you reached the very abode of God itself. This series of linear enclosures and sanctified spaces proceeded directly in a straight line from one to the next, encompassed by a rectangular wall, with nothing in the layout that could be called a wing. The only way the temple in Daniels vision of the Mark of the beast having a “wing” makes sense is through the interpretation I already gave – that of the true third temple being our bodies. So, the Mark of the Beast abomination that causes desolation will go into a person’s arm. Additionally, according to the *Oxford Leaners Dictionary*, the etymology of the word “vaccine” is as follows:

- late 18th cent.: from Latin *vaccinus*, from *vacca* ‘cow’ (because of the early use of the cowpox virus against smallpox)

The Latin root word of “vaccine”, “vacca”, means cow, just like “vaca” still means cow in Spanish today. What better way to show your worship of the world, and its worldwide religion, Scientism, than by pledging allegiance to a cow, just like the Israelites worshipped a golden calf thousands of years ago.

Things I did not include in this post that you can individually research include the association of “Luciferase” with the vaccines, Microsoft’s nanotechnology-based patent #060606, and the US Governments HR Bill 6666, **the COVID-19 Testing, Reaching, And Contacting Everyone (TRACE) Act** 116th Congress (2019-2020).

For those with eyes to see, the warning was clear. In fact, when Revelation is read in Greek, the number of the beast, 666, is written out with three characters, or four in English. These characters are *chxs*, or “chi xi stigma”, Strong’s entry 5516. The stigma character is an obsolete letter of the Greek alphabet which had a dual meaning, as either six or, “a mark made on the body by a pointed instrument”. Today, we still use the word stigmata to describe the pierced holes and wounds in Jesus’s hands and feet from the crucifixion.

Indeed, John the Revelator could not have been any clearer with the language available to him that the Mark would come from a sharp, pointed instrument like a hypodermic needle, and this warning was available for all to study for the last 2,000 years. If churches had spread this message, it would have been clear to all Christians to avoid anything even remotely resembling the Covid gene therapy injection.
Matthew 24: 25 in "The Message" translation of the Bible states:

- Fake Messiahs and lying preachers are going to pop up everywhere. Their impressive credentials and bewitching performances will pull the wool over the eyes of even those who ought to know better. But I've given you fair warning.

Even Paul, whether he knew it or not, gave us a prophetic warning when he said in 2 Corinthians 12: 7, "I was given a thorn in my flesh, a messenger of Satan, to torment me."
This "thorn in the flesh" has long mystified Bible readers. Notice he calls it a "messenger" – well, the "m" in mRNA vaccine stands for "messenger", as well, and "thorn" is yet another way a person writing in the 1st century would describe an experience with a hypodermic needle – a generic word meaning something pointed that breaks the skin.
Time is running out for Satan. While we should not fear him, we should not underestimate him, either. He is incredibly cunning, dishonest, and devious, and has built up a tremendous amount of technological, political, and human resources, especially over the last century, which have granted him a level of omniscience and omnipotence that he could only have dreamed of in previous centuries.
Satan will never stop forming his plans and schemes until he has ruled out redemption and salvation for the entire human race with his mark of the beast, a combination of gene editing technology and nanotechnology that not only changes a person out of the image of God but gives Satan to power to know your very thoughts and to wield the power of life and death over all.
Only the seed of Adam is eligible for salvation, and the fallen angel bloodline is exempt from this gift from God. Satan's plan is to force both mind control and Luciferian gene editing technology on everyone, killing all who refuse, creating a world where no one born on Earth can be saved.
This is why the world will end, and why Matthew 24: 22 reads, "And if those days had not been cut short, no human being would be saved." As we can see, the only way out of this trap is by God stepping in directly to end things. Game over – humanity lost. And we truly have no one to blame but ourselves and our own cowardice, ignorance, and inaction for allowing all this to happen.
Proverbs 25: 2 tells us that, "it is the glory of God to conceal a matter, and the glory of kings to search it out." Those who do not search out these hidden matters and recognize a test when

they see one are at risk of losing their salvation. When the Bible warns us that these would be "perilous times", what it means is "one wrong step and you lose *everything*." Unfortunately, humanity's track record on these tests is not good, and we can generally be counted on to fail every time.

There are no second chances here. This is not a "precursor", there is no "test run", this is it. The Mark is already here, and practically the whole world missed it, just like the Bible predicted would happen. Remember the introduction, "He deceived those who had taken the Mark of the Beast."

The Bloomberg Covid shot tracker stopped counting in October of last year at 12.7 billion shots given out, almost two shots for every single human alive. Even today, tens of thousands of these gene therapy injections were given out to people. In fact, the vast majority of people in our lives have taken them, which can be a painful thing. However, facts... don't care about feelings.

Looking ahead to the next few years, here's what you can expect.

While the Trump administration was unable to accomplish almost anything they promised they would do, they definitely prioritized and poured billions of dollars into both developing and distributing these vaccines.

He will win the next election, and the United States will again be under the control of the anti-Christ, the man of sin, Donald Trump – the man who overcame the wound, more accurately translated "plague", called himself the "King of Israel", said "I am the chosen one", calls himself "the father of the vaccine", and has said on record that he has never repented to God for anything he has ever done.

Honesty, could it have been any more obvious?

There will be another false flag attack on America like 9/11, but worse. The perpetrator will be our own government, which is solely owned by bankers working for the Synagogue of Satan. Mystery Babylon, America, will fall in a day, and the world will mourn as global trade is, seemingly, insurmountably disrupted. Chaos will ensue.

The only way to re-establish order will be to accept a digital currency that can track you and all of your purchases. To receive this currency and regain access to your wealth or businesses, the Synagogue of Satan organized crime syndicate will force the world into taking the mRNA injections – the Mark of the Beast.

Without your vaccines, you will not be able to buy or sell. There will be no place to hide, no refuges, and no way to go off the grid, as the governments of the world bond together to track, trace, and surveil every living human – the ultimate goal of Satan – an omniscient power like Gods.

There will be no miraculous victory – at least at first. We read in Revelation 13 that after the anti-Christ's recovery from the "plague":

- The beast was given a mouth to utter proud words and blasphemies and to exercise its authority for forty-two months… It was given power to wage war against God's holy people and to conquer them… All inhabitants of the earth will worship the beast.

He will "conquer" God's people by finding them all, rounding them up into camps, and executing all who refuse the Mark. **"All inhabitants of the Earth" will worship the beast because every single Christian is dead.**
The very few true Christians left before then will face a choice – easy for some and difficult for others. Death and eternal glory, or the mark and eternal damnation. **Make yours wisely.**

One more thing I want to point out. In my writing, Sitting in the Temple: The Gene Therapy Injection as Biotechnological Warfare, I conclusively proved that anyone who took the gene therapy injection now has nanotechnology within them that is broadcasting a MAC address. This can be confirmed by anyone who wants to test it using any Bluetooth scanner app.
One thing I hadn't noticed until now is that these MAC addresses use a hexadecimal numbering system. Now, I'm not too familiar with the technical aspects of this, but they are represented as a string of 6 codes, like "00:1b:63:84:45:e6" or "00-1B-63-84-45-E6". Clearly, there are six pieces of information given here. I think that this is another way that the gene therapy injection fits the "number of the beast", and the 666 paradigm, along with all the various other ways we have pointed out in our writings.
Don't take it, and if you have, email us about repentance. Don't take any kind of digital ID or get involved with a digital currency system. If you haven't taken it, you still should not accept any form of digital ID or digital currency. I believe that to accept a digital currency, even without the injection, could potentially constitute "worship" of the Beast, which is defined as, essentially, cowering before the system. Don't do it, it's not worth it. Take any measures you must, up to and including death, to avoid this system. It's just not worth the risk.
Personally, all theology aside, I'd still rather stand up to this purely evil system with my life than acquiesce. The potential for eternal damnation is just the cherry on top, really, everyone should be willing to die to stop this incredible, sinister, cynical evil from taking over the planet.

Through Toils and Snares: Don't Fall for the Devil's Honeypot

Witness 1

The Christian finds himself in this world seemingly alone without a leg to stand on. Human history is replete with examples of cultures or civilizations violently defending themselves, and history itself is, for the most part, just a record of increasingly bloody conflicts. Even back then it was still true - if it bleeds, it leads.

However, here we are in the Dispensationalist era of Christ, in which we comprise his body here on Earth. **How should we conduct ourselves in this world so that we are in the world, but not of the world?**

I had a debate the other day with a guy who thinks God is really the Devil. This is, essentially, a distillation of an old, esoteric Gnostic belief that Yahweh is either Satan or the Demiurge, and thus, the Bible is some sort of trick to capture the gullible into unknowingly lending psychic energy to an egregore, an "occult concept representing a non-physical entity that arises from the collective thoughts of a distinct group of people."

However, this belief is critically, egregiously flawed - it's intellectually bankrupt, lacks plausibility and doesn't provide sufficient explanatory scope. I will discuss this belief more at the end of this writing. Essentially, the reason people fall for this spiritually lethal deception is because they get so caught up in a few little things from the Old Testament and twist them to try to make God out to be some evil person.

Let me guess - the Genocide of the Amalakites, the favorite verses of any well-heeled Bible critic:

> I Samuel 15: 3
>
> Now go, attack the Amalekites and totally destroy all that belongs to them. Do not spare them; put to death men and women, children and infants, cattle and sheep, camels and donkeys.

Now, let's consider this verse. At first glance, it seems bad, I mean *killing* women and infants *without mercy*? A first-glance, elementary reading of this verse makes God sound worse even than the Godfather. However, there's something that every examination of these verses misses - the inside information given by Joshua that this ethnic group contained the remnants of the fallen angel Nephilim seed.

> Numbers 13: 33
> And there we saw the Nephilim, the sons of Anak, who come of the Nephilim: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

So, as usual, there's more going on to the story than simply wanton destruction and genocide. When Joshua says "the sons of Anak", he is referring to the Amalekites, who were killed as part of his cleansing of the Holy Land. Another thing people often don't point out is that the Jews didn't even have it in them to follow these commandments, and failed to carry out the ordered genocide to completion anyways. In our other writings, we covered why it was necessary for God to wipe out this Satanic, fallen angel bloodline, which was the same reason for Noah's flood.

Of course, that doesn't stop people like Richard Dawkins and Bart Erhman citing them as a way to attack the character of God, leading countless numbers of people, like the person I was debating with, down a path leading straight to hell.

This is just one example, but it demonstrates an important fact - any exegesis of the Bible that twists its literal interpretation is more ad hoc, lacks plausibility, and has no explanatory scope compared to taking the original meaning as is. **If you have to write the Devil into God's character to read your Bible, you're doing it wrong.**

That being said, this does sum up exactly what I mean about being in a different dispensation - **we just can't go around killing everybody, being angry, and taking revenge on people or using violence to achieve our goals anymore, like they did in the time of Moses and Joshua.**

Remember, at this point in time God was literally living amongst the people in a pillar of fire and smoke:

From Wikipedia:

> The pillars of fire and cloud are a dual theophany (manifestation of God) described in various places in the first five books of the Hebrew Bible. The pillars are said to have guided the Israelites through the desert during the Exodus from Egypt. The pillar of cloud provided a visible guide for the Israelites during the day, while the pillar of fire lit their way by night.

They also had the Ark of the Covenant, visible in the image, which was once captured by the Philistines:

> In Ashdod, when the Ark was placed in the temple of Dagon, the statue of Dagon was found prostrate in front of the Ark the next morning; after the statue of Dagon was restored to its place, it was again found prostrate the next morning, and this time its head and hands had also been broken off.
>
> The ark brings about plagues, humbles the gods of the Philistines and returns full of treasure. On the advice of their diviners about how to end the plagues, the Philistines made a guilt offering of five golden tumors and five gold mice (representing the five Philistine rulers).

Basically, according to the Bible, the Philistines captured the Ark, the most sacred relic of Israel, and brought it back shortly afterward due to the supernatural activity and plagues it brought upon them. So, what I'm saying is that these people had an intimate, personal relationship with God the same way you or I do with the neighbor down the street.

God was physically manifested on Earth at this time and was as physically real to the Ancient Israelites as the wind, the sun, or the rain. It's like Sodom and Gomorrah, in those days God would just personally destroy cities of people he doesn't like. And that's perfectly fine for him to do so.

Now, these people really existed. These manuscripts are reliable, and in our other work we present conclusive, undeniable, and irrefutable proof that the Bible is supernaturally authored and divinely inspired, and thus, there are many good reasons to base an ontological worldview upon it. The story of the Ark, King David, King Solomon, the Temple they built, and the artifacts within are not simply mythology, no matter how desperately the materialists want them to stay there.

Tel Dan Inscription

One of the most notable modern Biblical archeological finds is the Tel Dan inscription, discovered in 1993 and dating to the 9th century BC. According to the LA Times in 1993, “The tablet is not only the first corroboration of that epic battle, described in I Kings, but it is also the first mention outside the Bible of the House of David, and thus of King David himself.” The writing mentioning King David is marked white in the picture.

Mesha Stele

The Mesha Stele is the most extensive inscription ever found that refers to the ancient Kingdom of Israel. The stone contains a 34-line inscription celebrating the Moabite vassal king Mesha’s rebellion against the Israelites. In addition, although there is some dispute on this, epigrapher André Lemaire identified in line 31 of the ninth-century B.C.E. stele the phrase בת]ד[וד (bt[d]wd), or “House of David.” Furthermore, the name of Omri, a king of Israel, is recorded on this inscription, and it is the earliest extra-biblical reference to Yahweh.

Like the story of Christ, there is solid rational reasoning to think that the Bible is the verifiable, trustworthy Word of God, and archeological discoveries confirm this time and time again.

In fact, there's never been an archeological discovery that contradicts the Biblical narrative in any way, and there's not a single real scholar, academic, or historian that actually thinks that Jesus didn't exist as a human being who suffered crucifixion under Pontius Pilate.

Solomon's temple really existed, and these artifacts were within it. What is the truth about them, and did they have the supernatural powers that the Bible claims? Only you can decide for yourself what you believe - no matter how much evidence I put up on this site that the Bible is reliable, divinely inspired, and true, there will always be some that don't listen, or some that come up with their own wild exegesis and reinterpretation of the Bible based off whatever internet video is currently trending.

But one thing is certain - God's nature is Goodness itself, and this is revealed over and over again. You don't need me to tell you why, "his invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse."

> Romans 1: 19-20

God had to carve out a place for Israel. Every single action of His in the Bible was justified, including wars and the destruction of cities and populations. Indeed, without divine intervention, Israel would not exist, the Bible would not exist, and we would be talking about something completely different. But while Egypt, Babylonia, Persia, the Assyrians, and all the rest of Israel's enemies have crumbled into dust, Israel is still a globally widespread topic of discussion for billions of people on this planet.

However, God does not physically manifest on Earth anymore, at least since the time of Christ, and we are now in the Grace period of His church. That means our thoughts, actions, and beliefs must change accordingly. This is what Paul really meant when he said, "When I was a child, I talked like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child. When I became a man, I put the ways of childhood behind me."

All you have to do is this - help others less fortunate than yourself, restrain yourself from violence or revenge, and treat others the way you would want to be treated, with kindness, love, joy, peace, patience, goodness, gentleness, faithfulness, and self-control.

> Finally, brothers and sisters, whatever is true, whatever is noble, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is admirable—if anything is excellent or praiseworthy—think about such things.

Philippians 4: 8

Silent Weapons for a Quiet War

“The document you are about to read is real. It is reprinted in its virgin form, with diagrams, as a touch of reality.”

TOP SECRET
Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars
Operations Research Technical Manual TM-SW7905.1
Welcome Aboard
This publication marks the 25th anniversary of the Third World War, called the "Quiet War", being conducted using subjective biological warfare, fought with "silent weapons." This book contains an introductory description of this war, its strategies, and its weaponry.
May 1979 #74-1120

In 1954 it was well recognized by those in positions of authority that it was only a matter of time, only a few decades, before the general public would be able to grasp and upset the cradle of power, for the very elements of the new silent-weapon technology were as accessible for a public utopia as they were for providing a private utopia.
The issue of primary concern, that of dominance, revolved around the subject of the energy sciences.

The public cannot comprehend this weapon, and therefore cannot believe that they are being attacked and subdued by a weapon. The public might instinctively feel that something is wrong, but that is because of the technical nature of the silent weapon, they cannot express their feeling in a rational way, or handle the problem with intelligence. Therefore, they do not know how to cry for help, and do not know how to associate with others to defend themselves against it.

When a silent weapon is applied gradually, the public adjusts/adapts to its presence and learns to tolerate its encroachment on their lives until the pressure (psychological via economic) becomes too great and they crack up.

This year, U.S. arrests along the Mexican border topped 2 million in a single year. Now, this is simply part of a long-term, many-faceted, thoroughly planned-out, controlled demolition of western society. All of this around us - the chaos in the government, the psychotic lies of the media, and the overwhelming failure of every system that we rely on, is completely unsustainable, and it will all collapse in a day.

Indeed, as surely as World Trade Center 7 did not fall due to being hit by a plane, there is absolutely a conspiracy against the real Biblical Israelites that is being undertaken by what Jesus refers to as the Synagogue of Satan.

> Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but do lie — behold, I will make them to come and worship at thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.
>
> Revelation 3: 9
>
> I know thy works and tribulation and poverty (but thou art rich), and I know the blasphemy of them that say they are Jews and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.
>
> Revelation 2: 9

Much of our other writing focuses on this conspiracy, and 9/11 is the most explicit and overt example of it. Silent Weapons for a Quiet War, quoted above, is a good read for anyone unfamiliar with this concept.

However, one thing we must keep in mind is that Christian theology trumps everything else, even to the point where we might have to stand by and watch our country and our people suffer. Remember the verse "there is neither Greek nor Jew in Christ", as well as "love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you." At the end of the day, we should always default to the Gospels and Jesus's words in them. Jesus was explicitly pacifist in the Gospels, and this is a large part of why the Jews turned on him and crucified him - they wanted a violent uprising, a political leader against the Romans, and he refused to do so. If you are a true Christian, you must follow his example, even though it's extremely difficult sometimes.

“Well, everyone else throughout history got to just kill people they don’t like, why can’t I?” Well, if you want the privileges of being Christian, such as an easier judgement and salvation based solely on faith, this is one of the sacrifices you must make inside the third temple – your body. You must renounce violence and revenge in a way that few others did throughout history, even when it is totally justified, like when your government has been taken over by explicitly Satanic pedophiles who broadcast their plans to subjugate and destroy your people every day.

God wants us to focus on the spiritual world, our souls, and what comes after, not worry about political kingdoms or countries on Earth. The only way for you to personally win is to follow Jesus exactly in the Gospels. If someone takes your cloak, give him your shirt as well. It's difficult, but that's why the path is narrow.

The End of Days

It is the end times. Likely, we will have to watch our country and people fall. In a way, we already have with the worldwide implementation of the gene therapy injection. America is Mystery Babylon in Revelation, and she will fall. **Don't sacrifice yourself and lose your salvation for people who would throw you under the bus in a second - you or I can't save them, only Jesus can.**

There comes a day in human history that will be more important than any other, when we will all be gathered together before the Great White Throne for judgment. That day sits, inexorably, in every human being's future, and it’s called by several names in the Bible, “God’s Day”, “The Last Day”, and “The Great and Terrible Day of the Lord”. That is, **terrible** for some, and **great** for some.

Be ready for that Day.

Getting back to this idea that God is really the Devil, let me elaborate a little bit on why this false belief is so egregiously, fantastically incorrect, and why it's literally blasphemy of the Holy Spirit.

According to this source, blasphemy of the Holy Spirit is:

> Not simply saying or thinking a bad word about Jesus, but effectively saying – and spreading the claim – that his ministry is of the devil because he is empowered by an evil spirit.

This is exactly what these people are doing. Jesus said, "I and the Father are one", he quoted from the Old Testament scriptures, and he read and knew them by heart. Jesus, like all Jews at the time, understood the Old Testament quite well and believed in it 100%.

If you came around at that time and started saying that their God, Jesus' Father, is really the devil, they would have killed you for blasphemy. Jesus himself would utterly reject you, because you reject the Father. Let me be perfectly clear: Anyone that thinks this is *not* a Christian. They are a blasphemer and a heretic, and the things that they think are literally demonic and evil.

A big part of blasphemy is ascribing to the Devil what only God can do - like the miracles in the Old Testament. Satan does not have the power to, for example, send the angel of death to kill all the Egyptian's firstborn sons. Only God can do that, and saying that Satan can is LITERALLY blasphemy. There are so many other good arguments against this theory that I don't even have time to write them all out.

What people are doing by subscribing to this exegesis is placing their morality above God's. They're saying, "I don't like (x thing that God does in the Old Testament), so it must have been Satan." By doing so, they're saying that they know right and wrong better than God, or that there is no possible way God has morally sufficient reasons for doing (x thing).

Again, literally blasphemy. Putting yourself above God. Now, I'm not sure where this idea even came from or who could possibly believe something so ridiculous, but I figured this would help anyone struggling with their Theology in this way.

> **Tell me, you who want to be under the law, are you not aware of what the law says?**
> **Galatians 4: 21**

The Satanic Catholic Church and Other Rants

Witness 1

I'm Just Ranting - Table of Contents:

Rant #1.) The Catholic Church Is an Impotent Performative Theology That Has Done Tremendous Damage to the Church of Christ, along with the Mormons and Jehovah's Witnesses

Rant #2.) Apocrypha is Not a Valid Source for Biblical Arguments

Rant #3.) The Most Shameful, Cowardly, and Brainwashed Generations in History

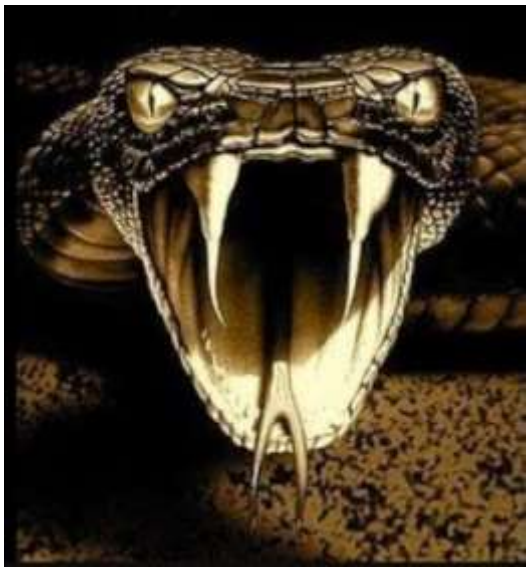
The Catholic Church Is an Impotent Performative Theology That Has Done Tremendous Damage to the Church of Christ, along with the Mormons and Jehovah's Witnesses

The other day, I was in one of those old Spanish mission cathedrals, and the bouncers at the front told us we couldn't go in because they were in the middle of a service. Now, this is because the Catholic church is a **performative religion** that has rotted from the inside out, corrupted by those within power many centuries ago.

As far as I can tell, the Vatican is a state-sponsored child sex trafficking ring. The damage they have done to the mission of Christ with their overt corruption and perverse actions could never be overstated. They are a force for evil and have been a haven of demons and vipers for a long time.

Speaking of Vipers, have you ever seen the inside of the Vatican?

Look Familiar?



Now the serpent was more crafty than any of the wild animals the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, "Did God really say, 'You must not eat from any tree in the garden'?" Genesis 3: 1

The statue at the Vatican behind the Pope sitting on his throne is a miscarriage of beauty and a demonic abomination that no person in their right mind would ever commission:

Their obsession, and indeed, even worship of Mary is completely ridiculous and unfounded in any Biblical principles whatsoever.

> **Jesus' Mother and Brothers**
>
> While Jesus was still talking to the crowd, his mother and brothers stood outside, wanting to speak to him. Someone told him, "Your mother and brothers are standing outside, wanting to speak to you."
>
> He replied to him, "Who is my mother, and who are my brothers?" Pointing to his disciples, he said, **"Here are my mother and my brothers. For whoever does the will of my Father in heaven is my brother and sister and mother."**
>
> Matthew 12: 46-50

It's clear from this passage that venerating Jesus' mother on a deistic level as the Marian Catholic cult does goes strictly against his teachings, and the whole idea is quite simply absurd from a Christian perspective. Indeed, when you look into it more closely, you will find that Catholic Marian worship is simply a resurrection of Venus worship, and other paganistic Goddess cults like that of Aphrodite.

Ever heard of the Rosary? Did you know that the rose is explicitly linked to the cult of worship surrounding the deity Venus?

> Venus was the Roman Goddess of love, sex, and fertility, and her symbol was the rose.

That being said, I do think the Miracle of the Sun and the Secrets of Fatima are veridical events.

> The Miracle of the Sun also known as the Miracle of Fátima, is a series of events reported to have occurred miraculously on 13 October 1917, attended by a large crowd who had gathered in Fátima, Portugal, in response to a prophecy made by three shepherd children, Lúcia Santos and Francisco and Jacinta Marto. The prophecy was that the Virgin Mary (referred to as Our Lady of Fátima), would appear and perform miracles on that date. Newspapers published testimony from witnesses who said that they had seen extraordinary solar activity, such as the Sun appearing to "dance" or zig-zag in the sky, careen towards the Earth, or emit multicolored light and radiant colors. According to these reports, the event lasted approximately ten minutes.

Estimates of the crowd on that day vary from 30,000 to 100,000, and it was certified by bishops, the papal legate (representative of the pope), priests, a cardinal, the pope himself, along with thousands of people, among them professional scientists and researchers.

Wikipedia describes the event as follows:

> Descriptions of the events reported at Fátima were collected by Father John De Marchi, an Italian Catholic priest and researcher. De Marchi spent seven years in Fátima, from 1943 to 1950, conducting research and interviewing the principals at length.[24] In The Immaculate Heart (1952), De Marchi reported that, "[t]heir ranks (those present on 13 October) included believers and non-believers, pious old ladies and scoffing young men. Hundreds, from these mixed categories, have given formal testimony. Reports do vary; impressions are in minor details confused, but none to our knowledge has directly denied the visible prodigy of the sun."[25]
>
> De Marchi authored several books on the subject, such as The True Story of Fátima. They include a number of witness descriptions.
>
> - "The sun, at one moment surrounded with scarlet flame, at another aureoled in yellow and deep purple, seemed to be in an exceedingly swift and whirling movement, at times appearing to be loosened from the sky and to be approaching the earth, strongly radiating heat." — Dr. Domingos Pinto Coelho, writing for the Catholic newspaper Ordem.[26]
>
> - "... The silver sun, enveloped in the same gauzy grey light, was seen to whirl and turn in the circle of broken clouds ... The light turned a beautiful blue, as if it had come through the stained-glass windows of a cathedral, and spread itself over the people who knelt with outstretched hands ... people wept and prayed with uncovered heads, in the presence of a miracle they had awaited. The seconds seemed like hours, so vivid were they." — Reporter for the Lisbon newspaper O Dia.[25]
>
> - "The sun's disc did not remain immobile. This was not the sparkling of a heavenly body, for it spun round on itself in a mad whirl when suddenly a clamor was heard from all the people. The sun, whirling, seemed to loosen itself from the firmament and advance threateningly upon the earth as if to crush us with its huge fiery weight. The sensation during those moments was terrible." — De Marchi attributes this description to Dr. Almeida Garrett, Professor of Natural Sciences at Coimbra University.[27] Theologian Father Stanley L. Jaki wrote that it was actually given by Dr. José Almeida Garrett, a young lawyer, and is often mistakenly attributed to his father, a professor of natural sciences at the University of Coimbra,[16] named Dr. Gonçalo de Almeida Garrett.[28]

Now, this is a very strange event, made even stranger by the fact that it was prophesied by three shepherd children who claimed to have had a prophetic Marian vision. In this vision, they were told three secrets, the third of which has never been fully revealed by the Vatican, though they may claim otherwise. This all took place a little over a hundred years ago, in 1917, just after the false flag sinking of the Lusitania, which would usher humanity into the Three World War conspiracy that we are currently in.

The main point you can take away from the two publicly revealed secrets is that they warned of Russia spreading her errors across the world if she was not consecrated to the Church. Russia was not consecrated, and suffered devastating effects from atheistic revolutions that *very same year* that left her population decimated and cities reduced to ruin, along with most of the rest of Europe.

The effects of World War I also saw massive geopolitical shifts like the Balfour Declaration, negotiated by the Rothchild family, which led directly to the fulfillment of Biblical prophecy in 1948 with the creation of the State of Israel, placing the world firmly at the beginning stages of Christian eschatology. Indeed, the world did not heed the warning of Fatima, and we will soon see the conclusion of this story. Russia, especially today, is exceeding even beyond the wildest expectations in spreading her errors around the world, as we draw nearer to World War III every day.

The existence of this conspiracy that controls every facet of our existence is manifest, obvious, and has been in existence for at least a century. In that time, the world has seen unprecedented changes and we are currently hurtling at lightspeed towards World War III, another false-flag like 9/11, and the real beginning of the end.

Today, American agents showed up in Milan, and “arrested” the son of a Russian governor. Now this is just ridiculous - we can’t just go around like some kind of global vigilantes in sovereign countries abducting foreign nationals. I believe this is called "poking the bear". Really, starting to carry out paramilitary kidnapping operations on the children of powerful Russians in other countries like Italy is such a spectacularly bad idea that it could only be the product of the usual suspects - the Synagogue of Satan.

Yesterday, the media could be found enthusiastically wagging the dog like usual, parroting Pentagon scripts about Iranians who are now fighting with Russia in Crimea.

> Washington — The White House said Thursday that the U.S. has evidence that Iranian troops are "directly engaged on the ground" in Crimea supporting Russian drone attacks on Ukraine's infrastructure and civilian population.

If you don’t see where this is going, you haven’t been paying attention at all for the last hundred years or so. A new false flag will happen soon, and we will be inexorably drawn into a horrifically destructive conflict that will cause the utter collapse of society as we know it.

From the ashes, the Luciferian Synagogue of Satan and their minions in the government, Freemasons, and other various sycophantic groups plan to resurrect an impermeable biosecurity state - **vaccine required, of course.** Of course, we know from Revelation that this plan will not come to fruition, but will end in Judgment Day, where each gets a fair recompense for his thoughts, beliefs, and actions.

The plot thickens. Today, the president of Ukraine accused Russia of plotting to blow up a dam that is three kilometers wide and would flood several villages and up to hundreds of thousands of people.

Interestingly, Zelensky accused Putin of planning a "false flag" style event.

> President Volodymyr Zelensky of Ukraine has warned that Russia was preparing a **"false flag"** operation to blow up a large hydroelectric dam in the south of the country, potentially flooding 80 towns, villages and cities, including the strategically important city of Kherson.

Now, who's false flagging who? The people who did 9/11, or the guy who blew up a bunch of apartments and blamed it on the Chechens to get into power? **Oh wait, they're all in on it together - and we get the short end of the stick every time.**

> More than two decades ago, a series of deadly apartment bombings, purportedly by separatists, drew Russian troops into war. Then-Prime Minister Vladimir Putin's popularity surged in the wake of his response to the terrorist attacks. He soon became Russia's president.
>
> In the many years since 1999, allegations have lingered that the attacks on Russian civilians were actually a **"false flag"** carried out by forces loyal to Putin, blamed on Chechen militants to ensure his grip on power. For many in the Russian opposition, the apartment bombings were to Putin's Russia what the Reichstag fire was for Nazi Germany.

Putin's false flag apartment bombings bear the clear signature of the Synagogue of Satan's classic style of deceptive and highly destructive false flags against their own citizens. The crazy thing is that up until recently, the general public was completely unaware of the concept of "false flags" and would angrily deny that such a thing could ever be true, even though there are so many documented examples of them and it's really such a logical, powerful, and obvious idea. This shows their complete lack of understanding on human nature, geopolitical functions, and real-world power plays.

Let's take a look at one of Daniel's prophecies, the Little Horn Prophecy. Daniel outlines a complex series of visions involving various "beasts" which can be seen to accurately represent the kingdoms of the Earth that came after his time, itself a remarkable prophetic feat. These beasts, the same as mentioned in the imagery of Daniel's interpretation of Nebuchadnezzar's dream of the statue, are as follows: the Babylonian-Chaldean empire, the Medo-Persian Empire, the Greek Empire, and the Roman Empire. This is already a highly complex, historically accurate, and verifiable prophecy; however, we can find many more layers within these prophecies.

One example of this is a sub-prophecy of a "Little Horn", generally recognized as representing the Holy Roman Empire. Some of the evidence of this is that in the sequence of events of the "Little Horn's" victory as described is congruent with the victory of the Holy Roman Empire over the other three "horns", which can be seen as the three Goth tribes that dominated Rome in the fifth century, the Heruli, the Vandals, and the Ostrogoths.

Historical records reveal the papacy officially began its reign in 538 A.D. upon Emperor Justinian's decree. In History of the Christian Church Vol. 3, we read, "Vigilius...ascended the papal chair (538 A.D.) under the military protection of Belisarius." We read in Ministry Magazine, "In 538 A. D., the pope and the church were liberated, and reunited to the imperial state as one 'little horn.'"

Furthermore, this study from the International Journal of Humanities and Social Science, titled, 538 A.D. and the Transition from Pagan Roman Empire to Holy Roman Empire, confirms 538 A.D. as the date of the creation of the Holy Roman Empire and the Roman Catholic Church.

The Roman Catholic Church is, and was, a corrupt and compromised institution, responsible for many heresies and abominations in its time. Some examples of this are when at the Council of Toulouse in 1229 A.D., papal church leaders ruled: "We prohibit laymen possessing copies of the Old and New Testament ... We forbid them most severely to have the above books in the popular vernacular…The lords of the districts shall carefully seek out the heretics in dwellings, hovels, and forests, and even their underground retreats shall be entirely wiped out." In addition, in 1763, Lucius Ferraris stated, "The pope is of so great dignity and so exalted that he is not a mere man...he is as it were God on earth, sole sovereign of the faithful of Christ, chief of kings, having plenitude of power.

Thus, the prophecy is that this "Little Horn", the Holy Roman Empire, would rule over God's people and commit many blasphemies, such as the above, for "a time, times and half a time", when it would then suffer a grievous wound. In Biblical prophecy, a time is equal to a year, a times is equal to two years, and half a time is equal to half of a year. As usual, each day represents a prophetic year, and each year is 360 days. Thus, we must multiply 3.5 by 360, which gives us 1260 years.

If we look forward in the historical record by 1260 years from the year 538 B.C., we end up in 1798 A.D., when a French general under Napoleon imprisoned the pope, the head of the Catholic Church- an integral part of the "little horn". According to the World History Project, "General Berthier marched to Rome, entered it unopposed on 10 February, 1798, and, proclaiming a Roman Republic, demanded of the Pope the renunciation of his temporal authority. Upon his refusal he was taken prisoner." This constitutes the prophetic fulfillment of Daniel's "Little Horn" prophecy."

The Catholic church is an abomination, and no sane person should support them. Christian churches are hardly better these days, as they have also become impotent, weak, and performative. Too many churches easily bowed down to Nebuchadnezzar's statue and closed their doors at the slightest hint of pressure from the government when the state-sponsored false flag event of "Covid" was used to strip people of their rights, freedoms, and bodily autonomy over a virus with a 1% mortality rate. The Covid false flag also ushered in a biosecurity state, enforced through doctors, mandates, and willing citizens, that has now witnessed the implementation of the Mark of the Beast - an injectable type of gene therapy.

My advice - read your Bible, don't add anything to it or take anything away, and place your full trust in the blood of Jesus Christ. Seek Him, and you will be found.

Don't even get me started on Mormons or Jehovah's Witnesses. Catholics - I think, for the most part, will still be saved despite the grave error of their ways, because they do openly proclaim Jesus as Lord. Besides, I am not the judge - only God is.

Now this whole Mormon thing is the most ridiculous thing I've ever heard of. Joseph Smith was a known conman who most likely bribed some people into starting a fake religion with him. He was arrested 42 times, mostly for various types of fraud, and was "subjected to 30 criminal actions in his life". His gamble played out well, as the Mormon church functions successfully as a mafia, controlling and dictating the financial future of over 15 million people.

His story is ludicrous nonsense. How any rational person could fall for this farce of a theology is beyond my understanding.

The Golden Plates:

> According to Latter Day Saint belief, the golden plates (also called the gold plates or in some 19th-century literature, the golden bible)[1] are the source from which Joseph Smith translated the Book of Mormon, a sacred text of the faith.[2]
>
> Smith said that he found the plates on September 22, 1823, on a hill near his home in Manchester, New York, after the angel Moroni directed him to a buried stone box. He said that the angel prevented him from taking the plates but instructed him to return to the same location in a year. He returned to that site every year, but it was not until September 1827 that he recovered the plates on his fourth annual attempt to retrieve them. He returned home with a heavy object wrapped in a frock, which he then put in a box. He allowed others to heft the box but said that **the angel had forbidden him to show the plates to anyone until they had been translated from their original "reformed Egyptian" language.**

> Smith dictated the text of the plates while a scribe wrote down the words which would later become the Book of Mormon. **Eyewitnesses to the process said Smith translated the plates, not by looking directly at them, but by looking through a transparent seer stone in the bottom of his hat.[5]**
>
> Smith published the first edition of the translation in March 1830 as the Book of Mormon, with a print run of 5,000 copies at a production cost of $3,000 (or 60 cents per book).
> Smith eventually obtained testimonies from 11 men who said that they had seen the plates, known as the Book of Mormon witnesses.[6][7] **After the translation was complete, Smith said that he returned the plates to the angel Moroni; thus they could never be examined.** Latter Day Saints believe the account of the golden plates as a matter of faith, while critics often assert that either Smith manufactured them himself[8] or that the Book of Mormon witnesses based their testimony on visions rather than physical experience.

So you're telling me that nobody else saw the "Golden plates", "reformed Egyptian" isn't even a real language, and he used a literal hat trick and "seer stone" to come up with his "Book of Mormon". Give me a break.

For more, check out this .PDF, The Truth About Mormonism

Jehovah's Witnesses commit several serious blasphemies and, arguably, blasphemy of the Holy Spirit in many of their beliefs, since they deny the divinity of Christ. Here's a neat link with 10 anti-Biblical Jehova's Witness beliefs that contradict the Bible and the Word of God.

Be not fooled by these wolves in sheep's clothing. Stick to you, your Bible, Jesus Christ, and God, and you'll be ok. And like I said - don't take anything out of the Bible and don't add anything in. If you're making up your own wild exegesis of the Bible, you're doing it wrong.

Rant #2.) Apocrypha is Not a Valid Source for Biblical Arguments

I've noticed a recent trend of people citing Apocryphal books and disingenuously not pointing out that they're doing so. Those who are unfamiliar with the Bible might not be able to recognize Apocryphal books like Thomas or Esdras. This leads them on the incorrect path, and potentially to destruction.

Christians need to avoid straying outside of the Bible the way it is. There are 66 books for a reason (see *In Defense of the Apostle Paul* for more), and the text of the Bible **as it is** contains what could essentially be called **literary sacred geometry** in the form of Equidistant Letter Spacing codes that prove supernatural authorship of the Bible. These codes necessitate divine intervention, and are impossible to have been faked, especially given that they came together over about 1600 years.

Don't add or take away from the Bible. Remember Jesus' words in Revelation:

> And if anyone takes words away from this scroll of prophecy, God will take away from that person any share in the tree of life and in the Holy City, which are described in this scroll.

This could easily be extended as a mandate towards the Bible as a whole. Don't risk it.

It's also a dishonest and disingenuous way to find sources that support controversial viewpoints, such as this verse from the apocryphal Gospel of Thomas in which Jesus appears to advocate violence:

> Jesus said, "Blessed is the man who recognizes [which] district the brigands are going to enter, so as to arise, gather (the forces of) his domain, and arm himself before they enter."

Teaching this as Christian Canon leads people down a dangerous and destructive path and is intentionally deceptive. The church needs to avoid starting to commonly cite Apocrypha, although just as the Catholic Church retains some value, there is some valuable material within them and they are well worth reading.

Rant #3.) The Most Shameful, Cowardly, and Brainwashed Generations in History

The anthem of the baby boomers, and indeed all generations after them, should be *I'm Only Sleeping*, written by John Lennon:

When I wake up early in the morning
Lift my head, I'm still yawning
When I'm in the middle of a dream
Stay in bed, float up stream (float up stream)
Please, don't wake me
No, don't shake me
Leave me where I am
I'm only sleeping
Everybody seems to think I'm lazy
I don't mind, I think they're crazy
Runnin' everywhere at such a speed
'Til they find there's no need (there's no need)
Please, don't spoil my day
I'm miles away
And after all
I'm only sleeping

Time to wake up from your slumber! Under your nose, an insidious and malevolent conspiracy spearheaded by the Synagogue of Satan, an international organized crime syndicate responsible for 9/11 and almost every other major atrocity of the 20th century, has placed the world in a stranglehold. Political, economic, and social reins are being pulled so tightly that they will snap.

To close, here's another fun excerpt from Silent Weapons for a Quiet War:

> Preface
>
> Conspiracy theories are nothing new to history. Plots to "kill Caesar" and overthrow Rome abounded, for instance. however, it is seldom that concrete clues to such plots come to light, and are generally known.
>
> Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars, An Introduction Programming Manual was uncovered quite by accident on July 7, 1986 when an employee of Boeing Aircraft Co. purchased a surplus IBM copier for scrap parts at a sale, and discovered inside details of a plan, hatched in the embryonic days of the "Cold War" which called for control of the masses through manipulation of industry, peoples' pastimes, education and political leanings.

It called for a quiet revolution, putting brother against brother, and diverting the public's attention from what is really going on.

The document you are about to read is real. It is reprinted in its virgin form, with diagrams, as a touch of reality.

Economic Shock Testing

In recent times, the application of Operations Research to the study of the public economy has been obvious for anyone who understands the principles of shock Testing.

In the shock testing of an aircraft airframe, the recoil impulse of firing a gun mounted on that airframe causes shock waves in that structure which tell aviation engineers the conditions under which some parts of the airplane or the whole airplane or its wings will start to vibrate or flutter like a guitar string, a flute reed, or a tuning fork, and disintegrate or fall apart in flight.

Economic engineers achieve the same result in studying the behavior of the economy and the consumer public by carefully selecting a staple commodity such as beef, coffee, gasoline, or sugar, and then causing a sudden change or shock in its price or availability, thus kicking everybody's budget and buying habits out of Shape. They then observe the shock waves which result by monitoring the changes in advertising, prices, and sales of that and other commodities.

The objective of such studies is to acquire the know-how to set the public economy into a predictable state of motion or change, even a controlled self-destructive state of motion which will convince the public that certain "expert" people should take control of the money system and reestablish security (rather than liberty and justice) for all. When the subject citizens are rendered unable to control their financial affairs, they, of course, become totally enslaved, a source of cheap labor.

Short List of Outputs

Outputs -- create controlled situations -- manipulation of the economy, hence society -- control by control of compensation and income.
Sequence:

10. allocates opportunities.
11. destroys opportunities.
12. controls the economic environment.

13. controls the availability of raw materials.
14. controls capital.
15. controls bank rates.
16. controls the inflation of the currency.
17. controls the possession of property.
18. controls industrial capacity.
19. controls manufacturing.
20. controls the availability of goods (commodities).
21. controls the prices of commodities.
22. controls services, the labor force, etc.
23. controls payments to government officials.
24. controls the legal functions.
25. controls the personal data files -- uncorrectable by the party slandered.
26. controls advertising.
27. controls media contact.
28. controls material available for T.V. viewing
29. disengages attention from real issues.
30. engages emotions.
31. creates disorder, chaos, and insanity.
32. controls design of more probing tax forms.
33. controls surveillance.
34. controls the storage of information.
35. develops psychological analyses and profiles of individuals.
36. controls legal functions [repeat of 15]
37. controls sociological factors.
38. controls health options.
39. preys on weakness.
40. cripples strengths.
41. leaches wealth and substance.

This plan is well underway. Take heed and surrender your life to Christ, as the time of this world is drawing to a close. By the way, there's no rapture coming to save you.

However, we can take heart. God has created an amazing, mind-blowingly intricate and cool plan here, and we are watching it finally come to fruition. Like Paul says, rejoice, always rejoice. There's no one that is more worthy of love and worship than the Creator God as shown to us through the Bible, and his son Jesus Christ, who suffered and died for us on the cross.

Death has been conquered, and it holds no fear for us. The Bible holds the ontological and epistemological high ground over atheists or any other religion, and what it says is the best news ever told to mankind.

God had high hopes when he sent his son, even though he knew what would happen.

"Glory to God in the highest, And on earth peace, goodwill toward men!"

Now, who's fault is this mess around us: God's or Satan's? It's a trick question, it's plain and simple our own fault. As far as we know, every murder, every rape, every torture, all the horrific acts we see around us on a mass scale every day, were committed exclusively by human hands.

These people are sleepwalking into a trap from which there is no way out.

Appendix G - The Narrow Path: Correct Christian Doctrine and Salvation

2024

Witness 1

There is a lot of Christian misinformation out there, and not following the words of the Bible can lead to grave danger and suffering. One thing we always want to do is to make sure that we adhere to the correct doctrine, as it is very pure, simple, beautiful, and perfect. Whenever people add more onto the words of Jesus or the Bible, it is always incorrect.

The Two Witnesses ministry is not only non-denominational, we are **anti-denominational**. Christian denominations are a divisive and distracting tool of the devil meant to divide the body of Christ. Denominations are a foolish way to divide and conquer Christianity that many have fallen for. The obsession with labeling beliefs and adhering to what one particular pastor or person says versus another is a baffling trait that I fail to understand.

That being said, when it comes to doctrine, the early Lutherans and Protestants held the **most correct** view.

These doctrines were summed up and expressed through the *four solae*, in which can be found the only true and correct Christian doctrine:

- Sola Scriptura
- Sola Christus
- Sola Fide
- Sola Gratia

The interpretation of these are as follows:

Sola Scriptura: The only written word or book we need is Scripture. Nothing should ever be added to or taken away from the Bible, including non-canonical or Apocryphal literature, although these can be helpful and interesting.

Sola Christus: Only Jesus Christ can save you, no one or nothing else.

Sola Fide: Only faith can save you. The works of your hands are meaningless, and God simply requires faith.

Sola Gratia: Only through God's grace can you be saved. Similar to the doctrine on faith, it is by no work of our own that we are saved, it is merely a gift offered by God that cannot be earned by anything we do.

These “four solae” cover the what, who, why, and how of salvation. There is a commonly added fifth sola, *Soli Deo Gloria*, which means “Glory to God alone”, which was targeted specifically at Catholic veneration of Mary and other saints. However, I feel that this one is by necessity included in the *Sola Christus* doctrine and prefer the simplified list of *four solae*.

These four concepts alone, and only them, are what you need to be saved. It’s important to stop here, and not add anything onto them, as doing so is incorrect and dangerous. That’s why the Bible closes with a stern warning not to add anything to it or take anything out of it.

So, if these are what you need to be saved, then what do you NOT need to do to be saved?

Things that are unnecessary for salvation include:

- Water baptism
- Speaking in tongues
- Tithing
- Good works
- Confession
- Communion
- Going to church
- Healing or performing miracles
- Missionary work
- Consecration
- Dedication

Only through a metaphysical baptism of the Holy Spirit can we be saved. While actions like these are good, helpful, and should be done, they are not necessary for salvation. We would encourage all of the above; however, anyone saying that any of the above actions are necessary for salvation is preaching a false doctrine that is not found in the Bible.

Matthew 12: 37 – “By your words you will be justified”

Romans 10:13 – “All who call on the name of the Lord shall be saved”

Now, those who are baptized in the Holy Spirit will naturally want to do these things, and they will be done by many who are saved. The Holy Spirit baptized will display the fruits of the spirit – love, joy, peace, patience, gentleness, goodness, kindness, and self-control, and they will perform many or all of the above actions purely out of a desire to please God.

However, consider the following scenario:

Someone who knows the Bible but never accepted it is in a shipwreck, alone in a room. They face imminent death, and at the last minute they accept the salvation of Jesus, with no baptism, no witnesses, and nothing at hand except their own mind and choices. This person can be

saved, though they will never be baptized, speak in tongues, confess, witness to another, or anything else.

This is the only correct doctrine, and it's one of the best and most important aspects of Christianity.

Take this thought experiment one step further – this person also suffered horrific injuries that caused them to be unable to see, speak, or use their arms or hands. Purely by thought, through the power contained within the human mind, they can be saved. The brain is a fourth-dimensional portal that can instantly allow any human being direct access to salvation, and the Bible is a fourth-dimensional object that facilitates this process. That is because *minds* and the Bible itself are two of the only things found on Earth that can have exact analogues extant in Heaven and the spiritual realm.

So, remember the *four solae* -

- Solely Scripture
- Solely Christ
- Solely faith
- Solely grace

Salvation comes from within, and everyone, even a mentally handicapped or uneducated person can be saved. There is no work you can do that will save you - this was the Old Testament, it's what led the Jews astray, and it's no longer God's revelation to humanity. In fact, the old laws never did save anyone, they were rather merely a mirror held up to humanity meant to make us realize that not one single person can be saved through their own works and actions alone. No one alive except Jesus ever fulfilled all of the laws, so no one was ever saved by them. Rather, they were a way to make us understand why we need Jesus's sacrifice on the cross.

Galatians 4: 21 – "Tell me, you who want to be under the law, are you not aware of what the law says?"

What about those who never heard the Gospel?

Those who never heard the Gospel can still be saved, but they will be judged by their works. This applies to a vanishingly small minority of people alive today, so it's not worth worrying about for us. Almost everyone on Earth has heard the Gospel, including one of the last uncontacted tribes on Earth - the North Sentinelese, who chose to murder in cold blood a missionary coming to evangelize them. This constitutes a rejection of the Gospel.

> We find that "the dead" will be judged by their works in Revelation 20:12:
>
> "And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books."

So, let's recap this. There are those who are "saved", which can be defined as a complex metaphysical change that comes over a person when they accept the truth of Jesus Christ dying for their sins and the Bible as God's revelation to humanity. This group will be granted eternal life no matter what is in their books. These are those who put their faith in the *four solae*.

However, admission to this group is at the sole discretion of Jesus Christ. Although works cannot save you, the best way we know how to enter this group, along with the *four solae* doctrine, is simply to care for the poor, the widow, the orphan, etc., as if they were ourselves.

Then there are those who intentionally chose to reject the Gospel. This group will be judged the harshest. It's *possible* that this group will still have a chance of redemption through being judged on their works, but that's not a bet I'd like to take.

Based off a face value reading of the Bible and Jesus's words, it seems most likely that this group faces unconditional damnation no matter what is written in their books and what their actions were on Earth. Those who willfully deny Jesus will be denied before God, and Blasphemy of the Holy Spirit is either a hardened refusal to repent and/or a willful rejection of the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Finally, there are those who never heard of the Bible or the Gospel. This group will be judged purely through their works and will be granted eternal life or damnation at the sole discretion of Jesus Christ, the judge of humanity.

So, only the *four solae* can save you unconditionally, but the prudent and wise individual will hedge their bets as much as possible by also following Jesus's words in Matthew 25: "I was hungry and you gave me food, thirsty and you gave me drink, naked and you clothed me, sick and in prison and you came to me."

Don't Fear the Devil

I want to remind everyone reading to not be scared of the devil or demons. The Bible tells us that if we resist the Devil, he will "flee" from us. That's because the devil is just an illusion, a phantom, more like an undercover cop who works for God to trick and entrap people rather than something that can actually do us harm.

As far as we know, all murders, rapes, kidnappings, and other evil actions done on Earth were done by human hands alone. If we are experiencing demonic attacks, we must examine our doctrine and determine whether an error in our doctrines is causing us to be opened up to these attacks. Putting your faith in anything except the *four solae* is to stray from the Bible, which can cause God to remove protection from us.

The devil is just a shadow on a wall. Turn on the light, and he will disappear. There is nothing to fear about the devil except his many tricks and traps that are used to convince people to do evil things.

Life on Earth is like a madhouse, or a carnival funhouse with trick mirrors that show us a distorted view of reality. That's why we need to use the *four solae* doctrine given above to keep our focus straight and not stray from the things that truly lead to salvation. Do not fall for the devil's snares and do not listen to his whispers in your ears.

Part II: The Debate on Doctrine

So, in our real-life ministry I gave all of that as a sermon. Although Witness 2 predicts that these two ministries will be merged someday, we aren't ready to disclose our true identities yet, for obvious reasons like death threats, extortion attempts, and the government harassing us.

However, that's beside the point. Afterwards, we received an email attempting to discredit my sermon from one of the people who attended it. These are people who still want there to be *more* to it all, for whom the New Testament, faith, and grace is never enough. These people *want* to be justified by their works, as clearly, they never read Galatians 4: 21 or the complete list of Jewish Old Testament laws.

Their doctrine involves a belief that to be saved, you must first meet certain, usually cherry-picked Old Testament laws, have good works, observe the Sabbath and feast days, etc. They consider faith in Jesus Christ to be "step two" building on top of "step one" – following the Old Testament laws - and believe that when he said he came "not to abolish the law but to fulfill it", this means that the old law is still in effect today.

So, I will next present my reply to the email I received, slightly edited for brevity and understanding. It presents responses to the common counter-arguments against the doctrine I gave, and contains relevant unedited quotes from the original email to me.

Hi [redacted],

I think the main disagreement here stems from the Old Covenant versus the New Covenant, and what this means. I'm pretty familiar with this argument, as we get a good number of people arguing the same point you are making, and it surprises me because this is really a fundamental part of Christianity. We are no longer Jews, and the old laws, festivals, etc., are no longer required.

Before I get into it, I want to make one point. Claiming to need to follow the law can be dangerous, along with, I believe, incorrect. Remember that as we judge others we will be judged, i.e., the standard we use to judge others will be used to judge us.

So, are you aware of all 613 commonly accepted Jewish laws? Do you follow all of them? If not, you are putting yourself at risk of being judged by them and being found lacking. Remember this verse from Paul in Galatians 4: 21 that I quoted:

> Tell me, you who want to be under the law, are you not aware of what the law says?

Now, all these things I mentioned as technically unnecessary, such as speaking in tongues, baptism, going to church, confessions, etc., are all good things. Like I said, they should be done by believers, and I highly encourage all of them. However, the thought experiment I mentioned about the person who, hypothetically, is trapped in a shipwreck, let's say they even suffered terrible injuries and couldn't speak, can still be saved as a Christian purely through their own mind, which disproves all of them as a requirement for salvation, which is a point you concede.

So, let's delve into this email and let me try and respond to your points. First, I'm wondering if you are familiar with Jesus's parable of the old and new wineskins. This is an often-overlooked parable that is fundamental to understanding who Jesus was and his teachings. He represents in this parable a total divorce and rejection of the Old Testament Jews and their corrupt system which relied upon works to "prove" man's worthiness to God.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_Wine_into_Old_Wineskins

> "He told them this parable: "No one tears a piece out of a new garment to patch an old one. Otherwise, they will have torn the new garment, and the patch from the new will not match the old. And no one pours new wine into old wineskins. Otherwise, the new wine will burst the skins; the wine will run out and the wineskins will be ruined. No, new wine must be poured into new wineskins."

This is the interpretation from Wikipedia:

> The two parables relate to the relationship between Jesus' teaching and traditional Judaism.[2] According to some interpreters, Jesus here "pits his own, new way against the old way of the Pharisees and their scribes."[1] In the early second century, Marcion, founder of Marcionism, used the passage to justify a "total separation between the religion that Jesus and Paul espoused and that of the Hebrew Scriptures."[3]

So, we find in this parable a "total separation" between Christians and Jews, and this is a fundamental aspect of Christianity itself. As such, given its fundamental nature to Christianity, this is far from the only part of the Bible where we find this concept. Jesus spent much of his time debating the Pharisees on this concept, about healing on the Sabbath, his disciples picking grain on the Sabbath, etc., and much of the Pauline Epistles are devoted to explaining and justifying the total divorce of Christians from the Jews.

So, let's start with a common verse that I feel is misunderstood. When you quote Jesus here, "Jesus said He came to fulfill the law and not to abolish the law. Matthew 5:17", I feel that it actually proves my point.

The definition of "fulfilled" in this sense is "completed". When we say something is "fulfilled", such as "this order has been fulfilled", it means that it is finished, completed, and done. "It is finished". No one would hear "this order has been fulfilled" and take that to mean that it still needs to be done and there is still more work to be done on it. When Jesus says the law is fulfilled through him, he means that it is no longer applicable.

So, all of the other various verses you reference from Jesus and Paul in your email refer to following these new laws given by Jesus, not the Old Testament priestly laws. To say that

because Jesus celebrated a feast day or because Paul still did a sacrifice at the temple means that these are fundamental aspects of Christianity is simply a mischaracterization of the text and selectively misunderstanding verses. It ignores the much greater parts of the text explaining that these are no longer Christian doctrine. If this wasn't true, neither Jesus nor Paul would have faced the crazy level of persecution that they did.

Essentially, I feel that you are adding doctrines on top of that which can't be found in the Bible except through a very non-contextual, biased reading of certain parts while ignoring the rest of the text that disagrees with the Old Testament law being necessary for Christians to follow.

However, we must go further into this. What "law" were they debating the religious power structures about? Jesus, as the ultimate High Priest and sacrifice, is referring to the Priestly Law, that is given in Leviticus. All those complex laws that atheists love to cite to attempt to make the Bible seem absurd weren't actually for the common Jews, they were for the Levite, or priest sector of society. These priestly laws, along with festivals and feast days, are what Jesus is referring to here. No Christian is obligated to celebrate a particular day anymore.

The common people were bound by a set of laws that were based off the Ten Commandments. These were a different set of laws, and no one would say these are no longer applicable. However, Jesus summarized them with his famous two new laws about loving God and our neighbor as ourselves. This is what the Christian must still do (love God and love our Neighbor as ourselves, fulfilling the Ten Commandments), not worry about the Sabbath, not wearing mixed fabric, eating shellfish or pork, or any of the other various Levitical laws.

Like I said, this isn't the first, second, third, or fourth time we've gotten an email from someone who wants to follow and be justified by their works and the law, and it won't be the last. There's nothing wrong with following what you want to follow, but it's not going to save you. Christian doctrine is that only through faith and grace can you be saved, there are no works of your hands you can do that will justify you to God.

So, this part of your email where we fundamentally disagree:

> *That they also needed to put their faith in the final sacrifice of Jesus Christ and not in the blood of bulls and goats. He continues to call himself a Pharisee Acts 23:6 and continues to keep the law but is talking about the place of the law in the process of sanctification. Saying the law is over and you don't need it anymore is like saying you don't need to learn addition but can do algebra because the addition is outdated and irrelevant. Rather it is a step in the process.*

To put it simply, I just find this to be incorrect doctrine. The old law is not a "step" in becoming a Christian, this is the point of the old and new wineskins parable. Jesus says specifically not to do this, not to put the old law as a patch on a new garment.

Teaching people that in order to be a Christian they must follow the law on top of having faith and trust in Jesus would simply be incorrect doctrine. If you want to personally follow it because it makes you feel fulfilled and Holy, filled with spiritual oil, that's great, but it doesn't

apply to other people. Saying that the law is step one and then faith in Jesus is step two is, plain and simple, incorrect Christian doctrine and preaching it can put souls at risk.

Let me wrap this up by going through some other parts of your email.

You said:

> *These [old Testament laws] are all part of what it means to be a disciple. In heaven, those who have only repented might make it as if barely escaping the fire but they will have no reward. Those who continue in disobedience [by not following the Old Testament laws] will not.*

The way I see it, along with the vast majority of other Christians alive, continuing to preach the necessity and importance of Old Testament laws *is* "disobeying" Jesus. In addition, I don't necessarily agree that the Bible lays out a "tiered" version of heaven, in which we can conclusively say that some will be "greater" or "lesser" than others.

All we know is that the "last will be first, and the first will be last". What exactly this means is up to God, but claiming that it refers to those who followed the Old Testament laws versus those who didn't is a major stretch and leap in logic that I don't believe can be supported by Scripture. **Jesus talks about how we treat others, not which rules we followed.** This part is key.

You said:

> *At the end of the age, all people will be required to go up to Jerusalem for the Feast of Tabernacles and for Sabbaths and new moons. If all those things are irrelevant for our time why would they be commanded at the end of the story? These are all just things I have pondered.*

I'm not sure which verse says this, can you point me to where it says this in the Bible?

You said:

> *I really think we should stick to our focus on Jesus, his blood and sacrifice and his resurrection and the filling of the Holy Spirit rather than trying to give a list of theological viewpoints… I believe the focus should be on prayer and seeking the Holy Spirit and teaching should come later and in a different setting. It doesn't seem to fit the way the Spirit is moving.*

The reason we started our ministries rather than just going to church is because we are tired of hearing the same old stuff over and over. I think that everyone in these groups understands the concept of Jesus's redemptive blood and the power it has to save us. I find that churches across the planet are exclusively serving milk, and I'm tired of not hearing any meat.

So, since we've given up so much time and put so much energy and effort into this all, we plan on continuing to teach the correct doctrine, which is that works and "the law" can't save you, and never did save anyone. You are correct in that only through Jesus's blood can be saved, but

you can't add anything onto this or it becomes something else. In this case, something like Messianic Judaism.

You said:

> *I did hear a warning about not preaching until the Holy Spirit comes with power and fire… wait on Him and pray with everyone else till the time for preaching comes.*

I'm not really sure if I agree with this. That's a personal choice for you, but I feel that it is the time for preaching correct doctrine. If we are correct, these are the end times, we are wrapping up the Fig Tree generation, and it's the last chance to teach people how to be saved. I am not aware of any commandment to wait to preach until another "Pentecost" happens, or even a verse that indicates that it will happen again. Waiting for something like that just seems like something the Devil would want us to do.

Finally, you said:

> *In Ephesians 6 it doesn't call Satan a shadow and just a trickster but it says we must arm up to escape his flaming arrows . It takes this battle seriously and tells us to duly prepare not to be afraid but to be ready for the conflict.*

On that last topic of the Devil, I agree that we should be wary and cautious about him. He is a real, corporeal being, with great intelligence, cunning, and power to deceive. However, my point was that there's really nothing he can do to Christians to harm us unless we allow him to. He is merely a deception, a shadow on the wall. Assuming God is omnipotent and omniscient, the only logical conclusion is that Satan is more like a tool that God uses to accomplish his purposes, and in fact, this is exactly the type of relationship we find between the two characters in the Book of Job.

So, if we are being attacked, then why? There must be a crack in the armor, like you mentioned. Sometimes it's just unavoidable, and there are humans casting spells or using witchcraft against us, and there's not much we can do except pray about it and trust in God to protect us. Will he? Yes, but only if we are following the correct doctrine. Sometimes, however, God simply wants us to be attacked or to suffer, which is something that does happen, as it helps us grow and become stronger.

So, there is nothing to fear from the Devil. In fact, the greatest tool against him isn't to fear him or his human minions, but rather to simply recognize them as powerless, and to laugh at them. Fearing the Devil only gives him more power.

Remember, not everything has to turn into a debate or be picked apart. Heaven will not be full of critics, but rather people who supported others, and used their words with loving kindness. As we all know, it's really easy to always find something to complain about or argue about, but sometimes it's OK, even the more Christian thing to do, to just keep that to ourselves and support Christian endeavors rather than always trying to find something to disagree about.

That's why I said we are not only non-denominational, we are anti-denominational. I see all of these doctrinal disagreements as a divide and conquer strategy by the Devil that has been quite

successful. Pitting Baptist against Lutheran against Calvinist against (insert denomination here), rather than Christians against the world, trying to love and convert them like it should be, becomes nothing more than infighting and pointless debates that won't even likely be resolved. Then of course there's the issue where these doctrinal changes do actually become salvation issues, like Mormons, Jehovah's Witnesses, and, to a lesser degree, Catholics, but that's a whole different topic.

Alright, I hope this helped and you found this productive and interesting. I'm sure you and [Witness 2] have gone over this before, so there's probably not much here you haven't heard before. However, I don't want to divide the group, and I want you to know that you are always welcome there, and it's OK for people to disagree on things like this. Without good debates once in a while, theology wouldn't be nearly as fun and interesting anyways.

Best wishes to you in the loving name of Jesus Christ,

[Witness 1]

While putting this post together, I received a reply to the email I just presented. This reply contained the following three counter-arguments to my points:

1. Jesus personally revealed a special revelation to them, and them alone, which isn't found in Scripture. This message which, disagrees with me (Witness 1), came personally in the form of a vision to this person and states that the Old Testament laws are still in effect and should be observed.
2. A quote from Zechariah about celebrating the Feast of Tabernacles.
3. The older, Aramaic version of the verse where Jesus talks about the law and prophets is quoted, with no given source, as saying "confirm" rather than "fulfill" the law.

I will now give my response to these three arguments, again slightly edited for brevity and understanding.

Hi [redacted],

I enjoyed your response as well, and I am glad you can take part in a good debate and have a little back and forth dialogue without taking it too personally. I appreciate that, and I'm glad that you still pray and worship with the people who disagree with you.

It's an interesting, and definitely controversial thing that you suggest. As you allude to, almost no Christian would agree with the idea that the old, priestly laws are still valid and should be followed. However, this appeal to consensus doesn't prove anything, I'd easily admit.

That being said, I still think it requires an out of context, selective, and biased reading of the Bible to come out of it with these ideas. Without reading into it, it seems to plainly disagree with you. Galatians 3: 10, for example reads:

> For all who rely on the works of the law are under a curse

Romans 10: 4 reads:

> For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes.

Romans 3: 28 reads:

> For we maintain that a person is justified by faith apart from the works of the law.

Romans 7: 6:

We have been released from the law so that we serve in the new way of the Spirit, and not in the old way of the written code.

And finally, in 1 Corinthians 9, Paul clarifies explicitly in verse 20 that "I, myself, am not under the law".

So, I'm not sure how a face value reading of the Bible suggests that the law is still valid or in effect. In fact, to suggest that seems to suggest that Christianity as a whole is a deception, and Christians should be practicing a religion more like Messianic Judaism, which layers faith in Jesus on top of following Old Testament laws and observations. Wikipedia lists some of their doctrines as:

- Jesus is the Messiah; views on his divinity vary.
- Messianic Jews believe, with a few exceptions, that Jesus taught and reaffirmed the Torah and that it remains fully in force.

So, for those Messianic Jews who accept Jesus as the Messiah, I think they will still be saved. **However, if you include a belief in "affirming the Torah", it inherently becomes Messianic Judaism and is just technically not "Christianity" anymore.**

Let's get into your three arguments presented in your reply. I don't really find them compelling, and I'll explain why.

So, to begin with point number one, I just don't find special revelations to be Biblical or really that compelling. Anyone can claim to have a vision or message from God, which is why I only trust the Bible. If it's not in the Bible, I don't believe it. I believe that you received that message, but I don't have any reason to believe it any more than Joseph Smith's claim about the angel of Moroni, or the average schizophrenic hearing voices.

It's OK if we disagree, and I don't think there's anything wrong with you, personally, following the old laws that you want to; however, a personal claim to special revelation isn't a solid basis

for a real persuasive argument. It's more like a gnostic or occult claim to have arcane, or hidden, knowledge, which is the basis for the mystery schools. I know you don't believe in these, but this is how they get started. As you know, the word "occult" itself comes from the same root as "occluded", or "hidden".

Now, on to the Zechariah verse. Zechariah 14: 17-19 reads:

> If any of the peoples of the earth do not go up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord Almighty, they will have no rain. If the Egyptian people do not go up and take part, they will have no rain. The Lord[b] will bring on them the plague he inflicts on the nations that do not go up to celebrate the Festival of Tabernacles. This will be the punishment of Egypt and the punishment of all the nations that do not go up to celebrate the Festival of Tabernacles.

Now, when we read this in context, we find that this is actually referring to the Millennial Reign of Christ, and the New Jerusalem. This isn't referring to our time here or what we should be doing on the fallen Earth during this present, post-Messiah but pre-Millennial time.

Immediately before this part, we read in verses 8-9:

> On that day living water will flow out from Jerusalem, half of it east to the Dead Sea and half of it west to the Mediterranean Sea, in summer and in winter.
>
> The Lord will be king over the whole earth. On that day there will be one Lord, and his name the only name.

So, we can clearly see that this is referring to after all of the events in Revelation. Standard Biblical commentaries agree with me. In the *Enduring Word* commentary on verses 17-19, we read:

> *a.* ***Shall go up from year to year to worship the King****: Instead of coming to Jerusalem for battle, now the nations come to honor God and to remember His faithfulness to Israel in the wilderness by keeping the* ***Feast of Tabernacles****.*
>
> > *i. Jesus told us to go to the ends of the earth with the gospel but* ***in the millennium*** *the earth will come to Jerusalem to worship and honor God.*
>
> *b.* ***Whichever of the families of the earth do not come up to Jerusalem…on them there will be no rain****: God won't make people worship Him* ***during the millennium****, but the advantages of worshipping and honoring God will be more evident than ever.*

So, in conclusion on this point it can't be seen as a commandment or even a suggestion that we are to follow these feast days and observations in the current time we live in.

So, the third argument. You don't cite your translation, and when I look can't seem to find a single translation on the Bible Gateway website that uses the word "confirm". The vast majority of them say "fulfill", as that's the standard word used, and the rest use terms like "carry out" or "complete".

So, in these cases, the Strong's Concordance is very helpful, as you know. We can find this word in entry number 4137, for the word "pléroó". Any definition of this word will meet the following criteria:

Definition
to make full, to complete
NASB Translation
accomplish (1), accomplished (1), amply supplied (1), approaching (1), complete (1), completed (3), completing (1), elapsed (1), fill (3), filled (16), fills (1), finished (1), fulfill (20), fulfilled (20), fully carry (1), fully come (1), fully preached (1), increasing (1), made complete (2), made full (5), make...full (1), make...complete (1), passed (2), supply (1).

So, I think it's clear what this word means. You'd have to pretty dramatically change the meaning of it to come out with a definition like "confirm", although even that word itself still doesn't necessarily prove your point.

However, I'd like to go one step deeper. Let's look at the full section in context from Matthew 5:

> **17** "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them. **18** For truly I tell you, until heaven and earth disappear, not the smallest letter, not the least stroke of a pen, will by any means disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished. **19** Therefore anyone who sets aside one of the least of these commands and teaches others accordingly will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever practices and teaches these commands will be called great in the kingdom of heaven. **20** For I tell you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the Pharisees and the teachers of the law, you will certainly not enter the kingdom of heaven.

So, this is an excellent section and I find it really interesting. What Jesus is referring to, I believe, when he says "these commands" is his new teachings given in this chapter, known as The Beatitudes. Again, typical commentaries and standard interpretations of this section agree with me:

a. ***Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments****:*
The ***commandments*** *are to be obeyed as explained and fulfilled by Jesus' life and teaching,* ***not as in the legalistic thinking of the religious authorities of Jesus' day.*** *For example, sacrifice is commanded by the law, but it was fulfilled in Jesus, so we do not run the danger of being* ***called least in the kingdom of heaven*** *by not observing animal sacrifice as detailed in the Law of Moses.*

This commentary describes Jesus fulfilling, or completing the Law, as follows:

> · Jesus **fulfilled** the doctrinal teachings of the **Law** and the **Prophets** in that He brought full revelation.
>
> · Jesus **fulfilled** the predictive prophecy of the **Law** and the **Prophets** in that He is the Promised One, showing the reality behind the shadows.
>
> · Jesus **fulfilled** the moral and legal demands of the **Law** and the **Prophets** in that He fully obeyed them and He reinterpreted them in their truth.
>
> · Jesus **fulfilled** the penalty of the **Law** and the **Prophets** for us by His death on the cross, taking the penalty we deserved.

This commentary sums it up by saying, **"The Christian is done with the law as a means of gaining a righteous standing before God."**

So, Matthew 5 is really one of the most important chapters in the whole Bible for Christians, and we must carefully examine it. It's an incredibly profound, unique, and revelatory chapter, which contains within it a greater philosophy than the Vedas, the Buddha, Aristotle, and Plato combined. As a side note, to think that the genius contained within this chapter came from merely an uneducated carpenter seems to baffle the mind with its lack of plausibility and explanatory scope. The Beatitudes tell us how to live incredibly simply and perfectly.

So, I hope this was helpful. I want to sum it all up by saying that it's OK if you don't change your mind, and I'm not trying to attack you or come at you personally. I enjoy a good debate, and writing is something I enjoy as well. Thanks for all your support and I continue to hope you join the meetings and bring your talents and prayers to the group. However, while you can practice what you see fit, the group will continue to teach standard, foundational, and fundamental Christian Theology, not Messianic Judaism.

May God continue to bless you richly in the name of Jesus Christ,

Witness 1

At the Mercy of Psychopaths: A Day in the Life in Modern America

Witness 1

One thing we always hear about in this country is “institutionalized privileges”, but what we should be talking about is "institutionalized psychopathy”. Namely, the fact that structures and institutions in this country have been subverted, corrupted, and forced to act in a way that solely benefits the psychopathic ruling class.

When Stanley Milgram performed his infamously unethical experiment in 1961, in which he studied the willingness of participants to “administer electric shocks” to a participant in another room, the world learned something shocking. The study demonstrated that most people will carry out horrifically inhumane acts without much issue. This effect can be exacerbated by incorporating common forms of manipulation and social engineering used by “authority” figures, such as harsh tone, belittling language, or forms of verbal abuse.

The participants in the study, for the most part, were willing to administer what they believed to be lethal shocks, even while hearing stimulated screams of pain from the other room, simply because they either enjoyed it or they were urged to continue by the person directing them.

This was further confirmed in the equally horrific and unethical *Stanford Prison Experiment*, in which a group of psychology students were arbitrarily split into two halves: “guards” and “prisoners”. Within six days, the experiment had devolved into physical and emotional abuse so severe it left some participants permanently damaged from attempts to “humiliate” and “emasculate” them.

These experiments were never repeated, but we can glean some valuable information from them. Essentially, it is more reasonable to think that people will do the wrong thing rather than the right thing, especially when told to by an authority figure. We also learn that an organization can convince its members to do almost anything if dictated by the right “authority”.

The terms “psychopathic” and “sociopathic” are used interchangeably by psychological researchers today, as there are many congruencies and overlaps between the two terms. Typically, they are now both grouped under the label “anti-social personality disorder”.

According to *psychologytoday.com*, between 1-3% of the population are sociopathic. Assuming 2% of the current world population of 8 billion people gives us 160,000,000 people diagnosable world-wide as sociopathic, or roughly half of the population of the U.S. These are people who neither understand nor care about other people’s lives and feelings except for how they can exploit them, and many who actively take pleasure participating in activities that are harmful to others.

These sociopathic people should never be underestimated, as they are able to weave many layers of deception in their desire to inflict cruelty and misery on others, while the control they feel in being this sort of malevolent puppet-master is likely the only joy that they know in life. According to *Forbes*, this type of person is commonly drawn to high-power professions such as those within the media, lawyers, police officers, or CEOs.

This is undeniable psychology, and to think that these people *wouldn't* be able to find each other and work together in order to gain more access to the thing they crave the most – power over other people and the ability to cause human suffering, is simply naïve.

So, what is *institutionalized psychopathy*? Essentially, it is a state of being in which psychopaths have manipulated the world to such an extent as to make themselves untouchable, while the rest of us are merely playthings or beasts of burden, destined only to suffer or serve for their pleasure.

Let's take a look at an extremely troubling Wikipedia page that highlights this state of being quite well. This page covers the Judge Rotenburg Educational Center, and the following are some highlights:

- The **Judge Rotenberg Center** (founded in 1971 as the **Behavior Research Institute**[1]) is an institution in Canton, Massachusetts, United States, for people with developmental disabilities, emotional disorders, and autistic-like behaviors.

- The center has been condemned for torture by the United Nations Special Rapporteur on Torture. The JRC is known for its use of the graduated electronic decelerator (GED), a device that administers electric shocks to residents through a remote control. The device was designed by Matthew Israel, the institute's founder.

- In a video that surfaced in 2011, JRC staff tied a boy with autism face-down to a four-point board and shocked him 31 times at the highest amperage setting. The first shock was given for failing to take off his coat when asked, and the remaining 30 shocks were given for screaming and tensing up while being shocked. The boy was later hospitalized with third degree burns and acute stress disorder, but no action was taken against any of the staff as neither the law nor JRC policy had been broken. In a separate incident, two residents were awoken from their beds at night, restrained, and shocked 29 and 77 times, respectively, due to false allegations that they had misbehaved.

- Israel opened the California branch of the JRC without a license to operate a group home, without a license to practice psychology in the state of California, and without a license to use aversives. The institute used **aversives** on residents there nonetheless.

- With the aid of then-California governor Pat Brown (whose law firm was hired to represent the center), they received the license to operate, as well as the only permit ever granted by the state of California for a group home to use **physical aversives** on its residents.[10] The institute was awarded $35,000 a year per child by the state, the highest rate of any community facility in California.[9]

- Residents often bore extreme bruising, which staff had been trained to conceal from doctors and family members.

- While corporal punishment was against the law in Massachusetts, the institute was granted special permission to use **aversives** in 1983.

- Additionally, the report found that the GED [shock device] could be programmed to give automated skin shocks in response to targeted behaviors. For example, some residents were made to sit on GED seats that would automatically administer skin shocks for the target behavior of standing up, while others wore waist holsters that would administer skin shocks if the resident pulled a hand out of the holster. Shocks were administered continuously until the target behavior stopped occurring. The center did not have approval from the United States Food and Drug Administration (FDA) to use the device in this way.

- Residents were made to wear the GED devices at all hours, even during showers and sleep. Residents report that they were sometimes awoken by shocks in the night, which were administered for reasons including nighttime incontinence, tensing up while asleep, and having broken a rule earlier in the day. Resident would also be shocked if they failed to stay awake at daytime.

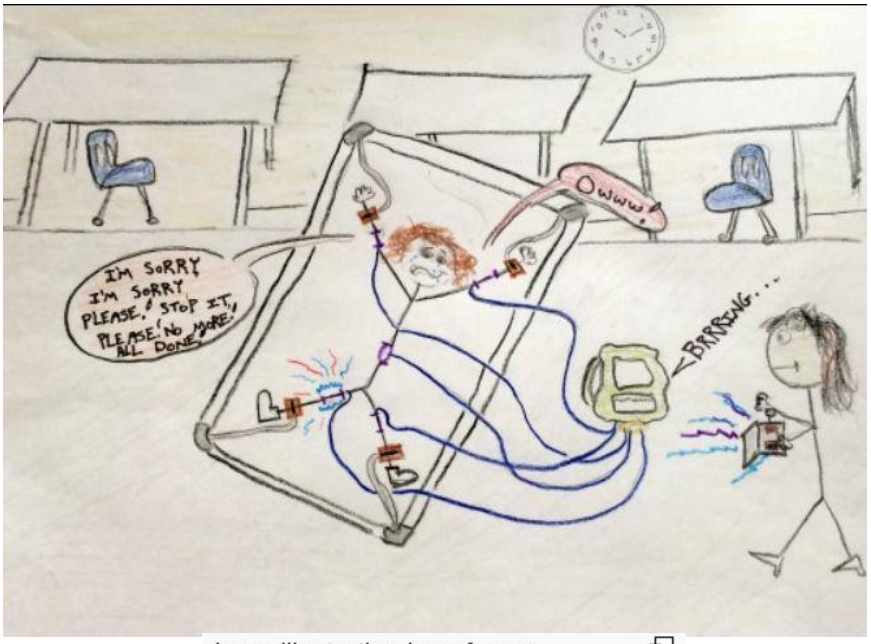
- **In the contingent food program, a resident's food is withheld to be used as a reward for good behavior.** If a resident fails to meet all the goals laid out for them by the JRC each meal, they are made to discard the excess food not earned. If a resident fails to meet their daily minimum calorie intake (which may be as little as 20% of their prescribed calories), non-preferred make up food is dispensed to bring them up to the minimum. The non-preferred make up food is designed to be noxious so as to punish the resident; for example, it may be mashed up and sprinkled with liver powder.

- A common sensory deprivation punishment involves forcing a resident to wear a helmet that restricts vision and hearing (through the use of white noise) for an extended period of time. The resident may also be restrained and subjected to other aversives during this time.[25] In 1981, a resident died of asphyxiation during this procedure.[29] The punishment continues to be used.[25]

- At least one resident was subjected to a procedure called "isolation-deprivation" in which he was restrained by the wrists and ankles for 24 hours and boxes were stacked so as to prevent him from seeing anything in the room. During this time he received only lettuce with mayonnaise to eat. On some occasions he was not allowed to use the bathroom and was forced to soil his pants. Furthermore, staff were directed to pinch his feet once per hour and spray him with water whenever they walked by.

- The use of long term restraints is common at the JRC. Many residents are required to carry their own "restraint bags", which contain the materials required to restrain them.

- In 2006, it was found that 14 of the center's 17 psychologists, including the director of psychology, lacked proper licenses. Because the state reimburses the JRC for services rendered by doctors, the JRC had overbilled the state by nearly $800,000. As of 2008, the state had not collected the money.



In an illustration by a former resident, a resident pleads for mercy while receiving GED shocks, restrained to a four-point board.

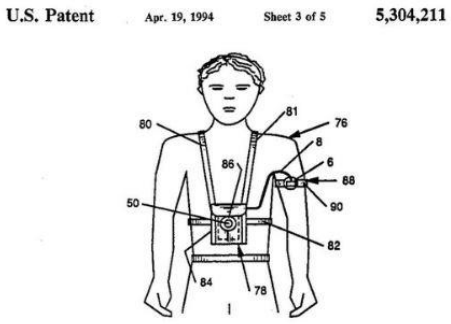


FIG. 7

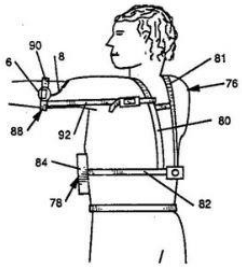


FIG. 8

A patent drawing for the GED

What we see here is an institution that blatantly tortures and abuses those placed in its care, with the apparent cooperation and protection of such high-level politicians as state governors, allowing it to receive special permissions to use shock devices and other such torture mechanisms on its residents. The euphemism “aversives” can be understood as “various torture methods”.

Attempts to shut it down are routinely stymied by the institution’s political protections, consisting of lobbying funds and other payoffs to the right people. This facility is obviously “untouchable”, likely because of the founder’s connections to organized crime and politicians. When torturing people, killing your residents, and paying off politicians becomes part of your daily business routine, you’re simply part of an organized crime ring.

So, why do “they” allow this to continue? The facility is still active as of 2023, with an active website, and has been for over 50 years. The reason it continues to operate is that they learn invaluable information about how to condition and treat the rest of us. As I’ve talked about before, the goal of the MK Ultra program was to refine what secret societies have been doing for thousands of years – abusing, torturing, and breaking a person down so completely that they can be rebuilt from the ground up in the image of whatever the torturer desires.

As it turns out, the only way to fully control a mind is to shatter it first. The real goal here, for the psychopaths at the top of society, has been to perform this task on society at large, in essence, to MK Ultra an entire society. Looking around, you can tell that they have succeeded quite well.

So, what is the point here? The point is that they have abused, tortured, and manipulated us *all* so badly that we are all in the same position as the person in the drawing above – wriggling, trapped, pleading for mercy, unable to help ourselves – and we *don’t even realize it*. What is it with psychopaths and electric shocks, anyways?

The crazy thing is, no matter what they do, this facility can always hire staff to keep it running. These psychopathic people walk around next to us every day, without us even realizing it.

The contented face of a psychopath at play during their favorite pastime: Causing the suffering of others, the only joy they know in life.

Manufactured Cowardice

There's one major event that I believe could have been the most pivotal turning point in this nation's history since 1776, and one of the only genuine, non-manufactured or false flag type events: The Occupation of the Malheur National Wildlife Refuge.

For those who remember the event, in 2015 a group of armed citizens led by Ammon Bundy, took over and holed up inside a federal wildlife sanctuary, with the event sort of a follow-up to the Bundy standoff in 2014. Now, you may be asking yourself what about this event could possibly be so important, especially seeing as how it has apparently been wiped from the entire country's collective memory.

Well, what is important is not so much what happened, as what *didn't* happen. You see, the people who took these actions did so not because they care so much about the wildlife in this particular spot of land, but because they are aware of everything else we talk about on this site, such as 9/11 being an inside job, as well as the government gearing up to mass-murder everyone who won't acquiesce to their tyranny.

They intended for this to serve as a clarion call for patriots around the country to come and join them, and actually, for once, take a stand against the Satanic federal government in D.C. that has terrorized the world and its own citizens for decades or longer. I can't blame them, it was a noble goal, and you would imagine that at least a few people would have joined them? One, two, maybe?

You would especially think that their cause would be helped when the FBI assassinated one of the members of the occupation, Lavoy Finicum, an actual, real-life martyr for the cause. If anything could have galvanized Americans to finally do something about the organized crime group that has taken over their government, this was it.

And, nothing. Not a single person stepped up to help fight. In fact, all people could do was laugh at them, mock them, and forget them. And with a whimper, the last hope for real freedom on Earth died.

You know, there used to be a time when not everyone you met outside was neurotic and anti-social (psychopaths). There's a famous video that gets posted online quite a bit titled *2:30am at a 7-11 near Disney World - 1987*. In it, you can see how people, generally speaking, used to be. Friendly, able to open up casual conversations with strangers.

Whenever it's reposted somewhere, it garners hundreds of astonished comments – "Were people really *like that?*" "What's wrong with everyone today?" There's no shortage of speculation about what went wrong in the comments, and many are fairly accurate, like the rise of smartphones and technology acting to socially isolate people.

However, they all miss the point and fall short of landing an accurate hit on the cause for this phenomenon of complete and total social degradation. It's all part of a plan, but they cannot see that. We have been carefully curated and studied, in order to maximize the amount of abuse and trauma we can collectively take. As it turns out, we can take quite a bit.

So, this video is a time capsule of a bygone era that will never return. We have lost almost everything that made us human, and we are in the process of giving away our very souls.

One by one, the Synagogue of Satan stripped away the things that made life worth living and helped these people have the carefree, happy, positive attitude that they had: clean air, clean water, social cohesiveness, homogeneity, community structures, affordable lives, surplus income, etc.

Remember when people used to take "vacations"? When was the last time you heard of someone being able to afford a real vacation like we used to do? How much would a two-week vacation to another country cost now, $20,000?

When I go outside, people genuinely don't even seem human anymore. They wander around like the living dead, unable to speak or even make eye contact with people. They seem vaguely threatened by the existence of almost everything and have lost the confidence and spark that made them whole.

The psychopaths have entirely succeeded in subjugating humanity to their will. We have taken our place as beasts of burden on their farm, existing as nothing more than playthings and sustenance for the hyper-wealthy class of society. In fact, the society they have created is so monstrous, you have to be a psychopath to fit in, as I've said, you have to be a psychopath to live in America**. The psychopaths have managed to mold everyone else into their God-forsaken image.**

Stoicism, Christianity, and You

The traditional Greek Stoics had quite a few misconceptions about the nature of reality, but founded a school of thought which still holds useful information we can glean from today. In fact, in some senses of the word, you could say that Jesus was a "stoic". We *must be* if we are to survive in this world today.

I have found that the stoicism necessary to survive as a Christian in this world is very rare. People are flimsy, with no roots, such that a simple gust of wind can blow them away from their epistemological foundations. People's beliefs are shallow, they almost believe in nothing, so it's easy for them to change their mind ceaselessly and carelessly.

"Well, this one guy online said something, so I believe that now." "I got tired of the Bible, I like meditation instead now." This happened to us recently with a new convert who was emailing us. He started out full of the fire, extraordinarily passionate about his new-found Christian faith. Disappointingly, within a week or two, he had moved on to a new passion, interested in the typical New Age kind of esotericism that is all too common these days.

This kind of rootless Theology is dangerous and is the "house built on sand" that Jesus warned about. These days, it doesn't even take a storm to wash it away, merely a single light wave brushing against it causes their houses to tumble into the sea and drown, never to be seen again. "Well, this one guy online said Jesus isn't coming back, so I guess that's that."

Sadly, I knew this would happen with the person I mentioned. It was entirely predictable – the ones that come on so strong at first tend to burn out quickly, as they are all kindling but no logs. All flower, but no root. In fact, Jesus warned us about this in the Parable of the Sower, which is well worth a re-read for anyone.

> "A farmer went out to sow his seed. As he was scattering the seed, some fell along the path, and the birds came and ate it up.
>
> **Some fell on rocky places, where it did not have much soil. It sprang up quickly, because the soil was shallow.**
>
> **But when the sun came up, the plants were scorched, and they withered because they had no root.**
>
> Other seed fell among thorns, which grew up and choked the plants.
>
> Still other seed fell on good soil, where it produced a crop—a hundred, sixty or thirty times what was sown. Whoever has ears, let them hear."

In the end of it all, only you can choose what you believe. No matter how much evidence or how many arguments we present, we cannot force anyone to believe. My best advice is to temper your Christianity with a healthy dose of stoicism. The number of false prophets and fake Christians online is growing every day, and God is going to drag this all out until the bitter end.

Many will fall away, as things will take "too long", or be "too hard", or, you know, "that one guy online said God is really the Devil so I believe that now." Guard your lamp oil closely, hunker down, and batten the hatches of your faith, because storms and hard times are coming.

Become the rock. Use the "grey rock" strategy to deal with a manipulative and abusive society, where you become so unmovable and immobile in your emotions and perceptions that the abuser simply gives up and moves on to an easier target. At this point, the entire society from the top down and the bottom up can be seen as your abuser, as they hate anyone who speaks the truth and would like nothing more than to destroy anything precious and beautiful in this world.

Christians, especially, need to practice this method, as the government will only be getting more and more abusive and coercive, eventually coming with doctors and police to arrest us for what we believe. In fact, just last month the FBI released an internal memo warning against "radical traditionalist Catholic ideology", and while we've been clear about the many faults and grotesque failures of the Catholic Church, this can still be seen as a new front opening in the war between the government and Christians.

This will escalate, and they will gradually accustom their employees to get used to hunting down and tracking "radical extremist" Christians, who do not believe what the government wants them to. No, not your average church goer who gladly took the vaccines and has never heard the word "Rothschild", but you, the people reading this site. They are going to come for you.

This is the utter paradox of being a Christian today – how do we live in the truth and stand up for what's right when to do so would require violence, contradicting Jesus's commands? *Should* the awake and aware Christian have joined in the Wildlife Sanctuary takeover, given that it had ultimately been successful, even if it had the potential to "go hot" and turn into a shootout?

The Christian can only kill in self-defense. The Ten Commandments specifically forbid "murder", or unlawful killing, which in no realm of logic or common sense could be applied to killing in necessary self-defense. Even then, this is a touchy subject with a lot of gray areas.

While a grandiose, explosive standoff would be much more exciting, the reality is that God's plan for us might end up being a lot more depressing and boring than that. Sometimes people wonder, "where is God in all this? How could he let all this happen?"

Well, for reasons I have laid out before, sometimes God's plan for us is for us to simply suffer in silence, then die. It's a bet you have to take, that this will be worth it in the end. Most are unable to take this bet. Sometimes God does not answer you, there is no *deus ex machina*, and your life simply ends.

If you want to make it through the coming days, I suggest you begin wrapping your mind around this and practicing some light Stoicism as a companion to your Christianity. It will serve you well in the coming years.

All this being said, I don't mean to be overly negative. We must still live with the Love of Christ, love our neighbor, and preach to everyone we can. I'm just being realistic and issuing a warning that tough times are ahead, and it's only going to get worse. If you manage to make it through, and not only that, but serve as a shining beacon of light to the world in its darkest hour, you will have a great reward in heaven. Only the very best soldiers of God will not only be able to withstand the upcoming tests, but still bring souls to harvest during this time.

Even the police and federal agents arresting Christians will be fertile ground to plant seeds in. You may not have much luck, but rather than getting in a shootout, it would be better, as a Christian, to go out with a Bible in hand instead of a gun. It's simply not worth risking it and losing your salvation, and I don't think it's what God would want us to do in that situation. If you are peaceful and preaching and they still arrest and kill you, then your sacrifice will be the most potent gift to God that you can give. Your legacy will be that of the angels and saints.

How to sum all this up:

- Psychopaths/Sociopaths have rigged the world to such an extent that they win every time.
- There's no way for us to overcome this except through violence.
- Christians are explicitly called upon to be non-violent, and it would be futile anyways.
- God has laid out his plans for us – "And the beast was allowed to wage war against God's holy people and to **conquer them**." Revelation 13: 7
- Therefore, God's plan for us is, most likely, to suffer in silence, have no Earthly reward, have no comfort or reassurance other than Jesus Christ, then die.
- The only thing you can really do about this is accept it and make your peace with it.
- If you can't handle that, then Christianity might not be the religion for you (however, please contact us through this site if you're really struggling with this concept).

BEFORE YOU GET TOO DEPRESSED, READ THE NEXT SECTION.

There's Still Hope

Witness 2

There's a reason there are two witnesses - Witness 1 and Witness 2 balance each other out. Witness 1 wrote "The More Rational Worldview", but my book would be entitled, "The More Spiritual Worldview."

In the book of Ecclesiastes, we learn that life is inherently meaningless:

Ecclesiastes 1:2 NIV

"Meaningless! Meaningless!" says the Teacher. "Utterly meaningless! Everything is meaningless."

Yes, if we look just through our rational lens, everything is meaningless. If we live life just for worldly things, we quickly find it is just complete meaninglessness. Most of us, by our 30s and 40s, start to view life differently than when we were younger. We realize one day we will die, and no matter how much we put into this world, it is all going to turn to dust one day. My mom always told me, "Can't take it with you" – and she was right.

That is the beauty of Jesus Christ and the everlasting life that has been granted to us – if we take the offer. When we view this world as a test, as a classroom to learn, then everything changes. Every moment becomes so powerful and meaningful when we start to live for Jesus.

Think of it this way – Jesus gives power to the lowest of society. When you have Jesus, you become powerful because then everything, every moment even, becomes meaningful. It doesn't matter if you're a farmer, a fast food worker, a teacher, or a CEO. When you find Jesus, every single moment is weighed by God.

The more I grow closer to Jesus, I seriously live life as angels are writing down everything I think and do in a book of life (and they are!) Now that I live this way, my life has changed. Every single second becomes meaningful – and life becomes full of hope again. I realize that though the worldly pleasures and desires that Satan offers are inherently empty, when I choose Jesus, everything matters.

From the moment I get up in the morning to pray, to the smile I offer a stranger. To the person I help on the side of the road, to the person I email about spiritual matters. All of it counts.

The other day, during a nap, I had a short dream. I was teaching a class and I said, "The most important thing you can ever do is self-reflect. The art of self-reflection is lost, but it is what we should be doing every single moment."

With Jesus, we learn to reflect on every action, every thought. Through self-reflection, we see the power we have even in a second on someone else's life. Jesus shows us our power through serving others. Jesus shows us that when we become servants, we become masters of our lives. Through the ability to self-reflect, our lives become powerful because every moment is an opportunity for growth and change.

Unfortunately, as Witness 1 mentioned, most people today are like the walking dead, who have lost all ability to even think for themselves, to even think about why they do something. They have lost the ability to self-reflect, and they have become like beasts. Think of this way, my dog can't think about her actions, but I can, and that in and of itself is extremely powerful. Through our ability to reflect, we can change the course of history! No wonder *they* don't want us doing that.

Further, Satan has done everything he can to make life as meaningless and full of suffering as possible, and many give in to that. God allows this suffering for many reasons, which we will not go into at length here. Rather, we as Christians, can turn this suffering into joy. Really, we can do that:

Matthew 5:10-12

Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of me. Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

As we go through the persecution to come, we should smile and have hope. I just heard a sermon tonight from Billy Graham on this very topic (It's very short, so watch it):

https://www.youtube.com/shorts/QmInXLR_hrs

As things get worse, Christians should be smiling knowingly. As people panic, we should be getting ready for Jesus. We should be EXCITED! We are living in Revelation, and I firmly believe, we will see Jesus come back within our lifetimes – I'm predicting by 2030. I really am.

So, if you read to the end of this message, REJOICE!!! REJOICE!!! JESUS, THE KING OF KINGS, LORD OF LORDS, IS COMING BACK AND EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW!

May God bless anyone reading,

- Witness 2

Appendix C - 1946: The Third Babylonian Invasion

2024

Witness 1

Let's go back to the year 1946. The world is reeling from the apocalyptic revelation of the atomic bomb and the beginning of the nuclear age. Occult symbolism surrounds the project, from the Bhagavad Gita to *Trinity* itself.

Entire cities lay decimated. The jewels of Europe, flattened to rubble in an unthinkable brother-on-brother war. Levels of destruction never seen before, generations of trauma and destruction unleashed on Europe's bravest and strongest men.

Think of the two world wars for this story as two planned events, both put into place and directed by the sinister occult powers behind the scenes of world affairs. The first 100 pages of my other book, The More Rational Worldview, is a good primer to start with here.

However, the destruction was very real, and the effect that it had on history cannot be overstated. In fact, World War II is the Boomer's very own creation mythos – an epic tale of good versus evil that gave rise to their very universe itself, populated archetypes with meaning, gave them moral direction, and also gave them a sense of unquestionable rightness in any circumstance that allowed many people to overlook obvious abuses by our own government because "they are the good guys." For them, the world already ended and began in 1946, and that's where this story begins for now.

So, you're an average person in 1946, let's say a Mongolian farmer. Japan had two cities destroyed with a new weapon that no one can even explain, Tokyo has been firebombed to ash, the Soviets are eating themselves alive. Whispers come from the South of unthinkable horrors committed by the Japanese during wartime on the Chinese. Many people have disappeared; ultimately, families are ruined. Your crops won't grow, and it's starting to rain. The war has poisoned your land.

In 20 years, you won't even recognize the rest of the world. In 40, you might as well be an alien from a different planet. Of course, none of that matters. The rain last year was radioactive, the crops didn't grow at all, and he died of starvation before the cancer even had a chance to set in. He follows the millions of dead around ten years earlier from the Holodomor, when Eastern Europe suffered from Stalin's planned and controlled famines. The suffering continues in Ukraine and Moldova in 1946, as another of Stalin's famines rips through Europe. It gets so bad that children are sold off by their parents into slavery to be cannibalized.

Most countries don't have food. Most of the gold worldwide is in America. They'll sell it back – for a price. Next, you're a Guatemalan civil servant – your family has faithfully served the people, you serve the people in turn, and you've always been an honest man and a hard

worker. Your government survived the war, picked the right side, deported Germans to America, and overall had a good relationship with the federal government of the United States.

In a dark room in New Orleans, United Fruit Company executives sit with CIA agents discussing import tax kickbacks. You had rejected bribes and unlawful requests to break up unions at the banana farms, and like taking candy from a baby, they send a hit squad to take you out and replace you with someone on the take.

8 years later, the CIA overthrows the elected government of Jacobo Árbenz and replaces it with a military dictatorship. Your family grows up under harsh subjugation, unfair laws, and ubiquitous corruption. Until the day they died, they knew only poverty and pain, and they never even learned what the concept of justice was. No one remembers your name.

In 1945, a factory worker in Britain tightens a bolt on a 4,000-lb incendiary firebomb that the Americans call the "cookie", as in cookie-cutter, because it erases entire neighborhoods. First, however, they drop heavy explosives to clear the way, soften up the city, and destroy the water mains.

At first you'd wonder the application of targeting water mains, until you realize it's so you can't stop the fire that's coming. People run out of buildings, some sagging. Children are stuck in collapsed rooms.

Noisy death from above returns and incendiary bombs are dropped, sucking air in for miles around and burning everything that isn't made of stone in the city to ashes. In 1946, a mother from Dresden survives in an East Berlin refugee camp, but she will never create a new memory due to concussions sustained in the bombings.

She ended up on the wrong side of the city when the wall went up, so the refugee center closes and she dies forgotten in a park from sepsis due to a minor wound sustained while climbing over a fence trying to steal food. As she closes her eyes her brain floods her system with dopamine and endorphins and she has an ecstatic moment of understanding, of right and wrong, of betrayal and deception. The first moment of peace in years. She can grasp the enormity of what has not only been stolen from her, but from each one of us.

A vision of a dark room, of shadowy men plotting with millions of lives, bargaining people's very futures and happiness like spoiled children playing with marbles. Her last real memory, the screams of her children trapped in the fires, plays in her head.

Then just like that, it's over.

She takes her final breath, and the factory worker startles awake. He hasn't been able to sleep since the war. He knows what the bombs he helped build were for, as did everyone else, and he dreams each night of the inferno wrought partially at his hands. Will there be

an absolution? Who could wash the blood off of his hands – stained as surely as if he had doused entire families with gasoline and lit the match himself.

He never does get answers to these questions, and suffers from nightmares of fiery rooms with no escape for the rest of his life. What comes next is always worse though – the bombs he signed off on, researched for. A whistling from above, a deadly thump. A silence, then the dreadful rushing of air. He dies elderly and alone, unable to shake the indelible black stain that has haunted his life.

Deep in the jungles of Congo, a baby nurses at his mother's breast. The greatest irony of all is that he is safe, warm, and fed. Nothing has touched them. For now, nothing else matters, and his people live as they have for thousands of years. It will always carry on that way – after all, it always has, right? This illusion, of course, will be hastily shattered, and in his lifetime, he will never know peace.

In Britain, a 6-year old child wanders the burned-out ruins. He doesn't remember the Blitz, but he was born during it and he hears the stories. He remembers the twisted back, grey, and white world of his formative years – a world shaped by bombs and fire. In 1940, the boy's mother carries him home from the hospital. Bodies still lay in houses, trapped by German bombs. She walks home safely, because what else can she do? It's strangely silent, a bizarre pseudo-world populated by whispers and cries.

She would have some good years in the sun, but she would be hit and killed by an off-duty police officer in 1958. The boy was John Lennon, and he never got over the anger, insecurity, and trauma of losing his mother.

Of course, it wasn't really about his mother at all. We are all John Lennon, and we all lost something in World War II. John Lennon's revealing of personal anger – an ineffable, unspeakable, intolerable, unjust, unfair and yet unfightable ennui, suffering, or angst of the general human condition – resonated with people because it speaks to something we can all feel.

Lennon sensed, before most were aware, that it was all fake. Everyone is a phony, and it was all built on lies. What was the great lie? That war is necessary, that violence is good, that bloodshed helps people, that turning entire cities full of women and children on both sides into ashes makes perfect sense, and that the people still sitting on the top of the hill are perfectly reasonable, rational people for telling you this.

From *Working Class Hero*:

- *As soon as you're born they make you feel small By giving you no time instead of it all 'Til the pain is so big you feel nothing at all*
- *There's room at the top they are telling you still But first you must learn how to smile as you kill If you want to be like the folks on the hill*

We don't even understand today how much that level of destruction still impacts the human psyche only a few generations removed. The planned destruction of Europe and much of the rest of the world has sown trauma, kinetic energy, and physical catastrophe deep into our history that will play out for generations to come.

The great truth, in this sense, that John Lennon and many others were dancing around for decades is that violence against one another on this level is never acceptable, and is so absurd and irrational that it's almost like all you can do is laugh at it. Like here we are, sitting on this rock, pointing our huge rockets filled with fiery explosives designed to kill as many people as possible at each other, and we're threatening to blow up each other's cities full of families who didn't really do much either way.

You're really telling me there's not a better solution here than simply firing all the bombs? If you can't see the conspiracy here, you're not framing it in context correctly (or, again, you need to read The More Rational Worldview.) The "people" in charge of us are psychopaths, absolute maniacs who lack moral compasses so deeply that a new category of mental illness has yet to be invented for it. They will literally mass murder people and orchestrate catastrophic, country-wide political collapses or changes simply for money or power. This is a merely one symptom of their psychopathy.

Humanity left the warm, welcoming womb during World War II. The illusion of a government that could protect us from great violence was broken, and political, academic, spiritual, technological, and cultural revolutions were born out of the destruction.

That is, after all, the great work itself – 'Out of chaos, order."

In America, there's a different story being told than any of these. The Synagogue of Satan in 1946 reigns supreme over a world prostrated in subjugation, helpless to its every whim. Leaders have gained political powers never dreamed of before, and governments learned valuable lessons about gaining and retaining power. Technology, of course, exploded, and investment into computer technology began in earnest.

In America, they whispered sweet nothings into our ears. Our story was a story of milkshakes, fiery sunsets at the beach, and '50s diners - the exhilarating ride of being a youthful American on the open road with a full tank of gas.

God's eye truly seemed to smile down on America after World War II, with the rest of the planet caught helplessly in need of the financial, economic, and industrial strength that only the greatest nation the planet had ever seen, unscathed by German or Japanese bombs, could provide.

And the rest, as they say, is history.

Or is it?

Let's go back to the beginning, and look at 1946 - 1948.

The world, dear reader, as I've tried to illustrate, was in turmoil like it had never seen before.

Here's two more scenes – May 14th, 1948, a rabbi stands on a dusty hill at sunrise in Israel and blows a shofar. Ben-Gurion signs the document, and Israel fulfills ancient Biblical prophecy by rising once again as an independent nation for the first time since this story began 2,500 years ago.

One year earlier, in Roswell, New Mexico, something happens that appears to be a mysterious aircraft crash. Rumors of extraterrestrial technology or life swirled around it for decades that persist to this day. Some say it was advanced military tech. Some don't think it happened at all.

It turns out, if you look closely, the debris here landed closer to the town of Corona, not Roswell:

Now, where have I heard that before? Corona? Hmm…

Anyways, zoom out. Let's look at Bell Labs, and their work on the transistor in 1947.

Transistors are the key to harnessing and controlling electricity, and they are one of the foundational pieces of the pyramid of scientific and industrial knowledge holding our society together. Now, people had theorized about transistors for decades and work was done towards creating or designing them, but for whatever reason it doesn't appear to have been possible until this great year of change, 1947, when three scientists working for Bell Labs created the first working transistor.

They won the Nobel Prize for this accomplishment.

Let's put it this way, before this major discovery in 1947, there was no digital computer technology. There were only hot, heavy vacuum tubes that failed often and were not practical. The circuit boards and computer chips that we rely on today themselves rely on transistors to function.

Interestingly, a scientist named Julius Lilienfeld patented designs for transistors in the 20s, even though he couldn't actually build them due to the lack of necessary advances in material science at the time. When they were finally invented successfully in the 40s, these early patents caused legal headaches and issues with paper trails to the extent that original patents for the transistor aren't as clear as other inventions. The paper trail, in other words, is thin. Jack Morton was one of the original inventors of the transistors and a Vice President at Bell. He died in violent circumstances that some have found questionable.

Big picture:

- 1946 – Space age begins with Project Diana. Diana is associated in mythology with crossroads and the underworld.
- 1946 – Atomic age begins with Operation Crossroads. Normal names for normal things, here.
- 1946 – Jack Parsons, high out of his mind on psychedelic drugs and watching his rockets take flight from the Mojave Desert, communes with a female spirt named Babalon that gives him directions on how to complete a Satanic sex magic ritual to invoke Satan and the Biblical whore of Babylon and conceive the anti-Christ.
- 1946 – God speaks. A Bedouin shepherd boy makes the greatest archeological find of all time, and a dusty cave reveals treasure within. The dead sea scrolls give us our best ever taste of ancient scriptures and the Word of God from the very century in which Jesus walked. They are all accurate and line up perfectly with modern translations of the Bible.

  When God speaks, pay attention.
- 1947 – Kenneth Arnold sightings ignite the UFO craze over America.
- 1947 – Roswell crash
- 1947 – National Security Act of 1947 enacts major changes to the federal government including the creation of the CIA and NSA.
- 1947 – US Army Signal Corps reveals circuit boards to the world.
- 1945 – The first computer, the ENIAC, developed. In 1947, the programming language using switches was implemented. For the first time since paper punch cards and algorithms were used to compute, what we think of as a "computer" today turned on in 1947.
- 1946 – Donald Trump born

The theory here is that Roswell is itself part of a ritual, orchestrated by Jack Parsons through NASA where he worked, Aleister Crowley in his final moments (died 1947), government agents, secret societies, and other Synagogue of Satan operatives.

Its purpose was to bring humanity into the New Age, to usher us into the future and change the course of history forever by revealing technological shortcuts to government and private industry. It was a puppet show orchestrated by secret societies and played out for a receptive and compromised government. The legal powers gained by keeping this secret were also used to suppress knowledge or discussion of any other conspiracies taking place being orchestrated by the Synagogue of Satan.

All of these events happening simultaneously represent an unseen, macro-level ritual. A vast conspiracy visited upon the world, invoking all of the darkest powers coming together at once in a maelstrom of evil. Project Babalon Working, Operation Crossroads, Project Diana, World War II, the National Security Act of 1947, Roswell, the Freemasons and other secret societies – they are all connected, and there's good evidence that the deep military-industrial complex conspiracy with a stranglehold on America today got its real foothold this year.

It's all about the computer, and the story of the computer begins in earnest in 1946 just like the rest of this story.

Among the revolutions of the late '40s was a paper from Claude Shannon on information theory. It sent shockwaves around the world, and completely changed the way we see the world and communicate with one another. Based on his cryptography work during World War II, Shannon developed information theory as we know it while working for Bell Labs, that is, the ability to turn any piece of information into 1s and 0s.

Basically, the computer hardware being developed would have been much harder to work with without this paper. While he published a few more papers in the '50s and taught as a professor for a few decades, his interest mostly skewed afterwards to juggling while riding a unicycle. In his later life, he would decline speaking events and largely withdrew from public life.

Needless to say, his paper on information theory, like the transistor itself, can be seen as an unlikely and serendipitous "bolt from the blue" that seems to have landed right in people's lap in a once-off, extremely-convenient-for-us way. *Almost too convenient*.

What was the real purpose of the Babalon Working ritual? To birth the anti-Christ? Is there more to it besides that? Is the computer technology that has spread over the planet like an alien lifeform since 1946 part of this deep, Satanic black magic?

Think of the changes in human history up until this year - 1946. Generation after generation, life stays pretty much the same. Your parents grew up and farmed, and as far back as anyone can remember that's all anyone really ever did. Then all of these changes come along, and now in a few decades, no one can even predict what things will be like a few years in the future.

Technology has exploded, and the world along with it.

The Greeks built a steam engine at least 2,000 years ago, and didn't do anything with it. They didn't use it to terraform Earth into a hellscape, enslave entire populations, smother the planet in a layer of hydrocarbon pollution, build industrial war engines, and raze population centers to the ground. Rather, it was viewed as a neat party trick or attraction,

maybe used to pump a hydraulis water organ if they were really clever. If it weren't for the Synagogue of Satan, dear reader, you too could be sitting in an idyllic Mediterranean villa eating grapes in the sun listening to a mechanical water organ play you soothing melodies. Or, maybe not.

One name will stand out here when researching: Vannevar Bush (no relation known to the other Bushes).

He was a freemason, and a brilliant scientist. This is a long, deep story, and we are only covering the surface here. However, this guy worked on many secret projects at the highest levels, like the Manhattan Project, and if anyone knew the truth about technology and UFOs, it would have been him.

Groundbreaking achievements in science were taking place, like the Shelter Island Conference. Interestingly, the first known documentation planning this conference is from January 1946, the same time as Parsons began Babalon Working. Government and industry were leading a new way forward – a way powered by circuit boards, computer chips, and silicon. The technological leaps forward from the '30s and '40s to '80s and '90s are impossible to overstate.

Now, there are entire books written on Bell Labs, men like Vannevar Bush, Roswell, and the technological disputes that arose out of the explosion of industry in the 20th century. Nothing will ever be proven for certain, and the rabbitholes are deep and many. For my personal favorite writeup and a fairly manageable overview of Bell Labs, Vannevar Bush, Roswell, the UFO phenomenon and government coverups, high technology and demonology, and how this all ties together with Parson's ritual, see the excellent breakdown at this link (site not affiliated with or endorsed by The Two Witnesses). It's an interesting take, and while not all of the sources seem to be active, it can be a rabbithole goldmine if you are looking to understand all of this more deeply and how the inventions of Bell Labs and the machinations of the intelligence agencies in the '40s, '50s, and '60s profoundly changed the world and all of our lives.

However, what we can say for sure is that the world has been permanently altered by this technology in ways that someone living 100 years ago could never anticipate or comprehend, and it all ties back to the computer digital technology of the 40s.

The very rocks, themselves, learned to speak. By simply heating sand the right way and shining light on it in various ways, we taught the rocks to think for themselves and even speak back to us. An alien intelligence, here on Earth.

Did it truly arise spontaneously here, or is this part of an invasion of sorts, a demonic attack on mankind?

Back in 1946, in the dark shadows of Laurel Canyon, in DC, across Europe, and imbedded throughout the world is a network of Synagogue of Satan operatives tied into federal

government agents and the new security or intelligence agencies. Stolen gold from World War II keeps their coffers full, and the government is going full steam ahead on computer technology.

So, let's tie all of these threads together. What is the thesis here?

Project Babalon Working was part of a larger, more elaborate ritual worldwide that involved a Faustian bargain with mankind involving advanced technology given to us by demonic powers channeled through secret societies. This plan was facilitated by the Synagogue of Satan international organized crime syndicate, and the key year to it all is 1946.

Think of digital, computerized electronics as a new, alien, demonic intelligence. Roswell was an inside job to covertly inject computer technology into the military-industrial complex, and this technology has been used to enslave mankind.

Nothing that has come from this technology has helped us, it has only made our lives more difficult and unjust.

The main character in this story, of course, is Donald Trump. Now, maybe, just maybe, it's a coincidence that he was born in 1946 while all of this momentous, world-changing stuff is happening and the birthing-the-anti-Christ ritual had just wrapped up.

Maybe nothing special really happened in 1946 after all, and life really will go on as it always has.

As a naturally skeptical person, I tend to debunk things. What I can't debunk is a lingering, nagging feeling that these threads are, in fact, connected, and Donald Trump being born in 1946 is not a coincidence, but rather, he is the crowning jewel on the occultist's plans for that year and the *coup de grace* built into whatever deal they gave us in exchange for access to this technology in the first place.

Donald Trump is the Biblical anti-Christ, the man of perdition and sin, and he was born roughly equivalent to the beginning of the final countdown of God's eschatological clock – the state of Israel. In 1948, an ancient prophecy from Ezekiel 4 was fulfilled to the exact year when the State of Israel was created, while at the same time, Jesus's prophecy of the Fig Tree was set into motion – that this generation, that sees the blossoming of the Fig Tree - the creation of Israel - would not pass away before the end of the world.

It undeniably makes sense, then, that the anti-Christ was born roughly contemporarily, and thus began another eschatological countdown.

Now, if there's one thing I've always been sure of, it's the danger of the Republican Party. The only principle I would lay my life on besides Christianity itself is this – the Republican Party is a scourge of evil upon this planet that shouldn't exist.

Yes, both sides of the political spectrum have more than enough to answer for, but that's not what I am talking about right now. Right now, I'm here to talk about a specific political party and what they have done to the planet. The Democrats have more than enough sins to answer for, but their reckoning is for another time.

It's easy to see the Republican game plan as softening up the world for a hostile alien takeover and terraforming it to their needs, while inconveniencing and killing people and maximizing suffering as much as possible. Reagan bankrupted the middle class, and the precedent he set for executive orders greatly undermined the constitutionality of our country.

Unimaginable damage has been done because of the federal government acting like cheap gangsters under the impunity of executive orders. From Iran Contra, to Bush, to W, it's all just a total disaster that is, again, far too much to even right about here.

Even a child could have told you that going to war based off of lies is wrong, yet Bush took a thriving country and led it into disastrous wars, again, that left generational trauma based on lies.

This is the system that gave us Trump, and the best thing he ever did was finally fully expose the hypocrisy and true cowardice of the Republican Party.

The whole point of the anti-Christ is that he deceives people like American Evangelical Republicans. These are some of the worst people on the planet, and their hypocrisy, lies, and sin while proclaiming a false Christianity has provoked God for decades now. Trump is the venomous snake who has reached the tender, beating heart of Christianity, and he has already laid a fatal blow.

The church is falling into hypnotic slumber as the venom sinks deeper into its system, still technically alive but fully under the sway of its captor. Trump has shown modern Christians for who they truly are, but the truth is, God himself weighed their hearts and found them lacking.

Trump showed that everything Republicans ever stood for was a lie. Republicans said they wanted a president that didn't care about celebrities, and all Trump ever did was whine about the media and what celebrities said about him. They said they wanted someone with morals, Trump abuses women, betrays those he cares about, uses lawyers to ruin people's lives, defrauds people, cheats on his spouses, lies, slanders, incites hatred and division, and has never once glorified God – only himself, day after day.

Republicans claimed to care about spending money wisely, Trump and his businesses have gone bankrupt more times than the people in most neighborhoods combined. He promised to unroot corruption and hired morally bankrupt cronies and criminals, then betrayed even them and failed to lead people or bring them together effectively.

Donald Trump is the exact opposite of Jesus Christ during his time on Earth – a man who responded to political violence and hatred with dignified silence, with love, and with compassion. Even when led to his own death, Jesus refused to condemn those torturing him.

He preached a message of tolerance, love, and compassion for our fellow man. If we have bread, to share it with the hungry. Even better, *give* it to the hungry, and go hungry ourselves. *What?*

Jesus's message leaves us scratching our heads with its almost-unthinkable levels of compassion and empathy. If we cannot feel for others, even when it's difficult, even if the best you can do is begrudgingly put yourself in their shoes and admit that they probably want love, acceptance, and support, like almost everyone else that has ever lived, then we cannot be a Christian.

Very few people don't meet this criteria, and they're called psychopaths. They are extremely dangerous, and can cause immense destruction to normal people.

I can tell you with 100% certainty that Trump is a psychopath playing the role of someone who cares for others. In fact, not only that, but being the anti-Christ, he is almost like the Platonic ideal of psychopaths, someone who embodies the complete and total lack of care for others before yourself to an almost comical, exaggerated degree.

Donald Trump has never, in his life, loved someone besides himself. He does not care about this country except for the ways he can abuse it to serve himself. He hates women, dehumanizes them, assaults and rapes them, abuses them, cheats on them, and then divorces them. He thinks that oaths and vows of honor are jokes, and the rest of us are suckers for following them. He thinks that we secretly want to be psychopaths too, as he genuinely cannot understand people who live for greater things than money and gaining power over other people to hurt them.

He is manifestly dishonest, and has led a long life of fraud and criminality. However, he will get away with everything, as he just did recently when he was granted another extension in one of his cases until past the election.

I'm telling you guys, those around him are terrified of Trump. He's got federal judges quaking in their boots, and I even think he might hypnotize people around him often into following his will in some way.

So, what do you get when you add all of this up? A long, complicated story that begins roughly in 1946, involving shadowy government agencies, secret societies, wars, occult rituals, and an explosion of technology that created the world we live in today.

Is it really all just a facade? Is it a hypnotist show? Do we live in a kaleidoscope so big that we can't even see the edges of it? Everyone walks around acting like this technology is

normal, but it isn't. And for that matter, the fact that wars are constantly going on isn't normal either, and I'm tired of pretending like it is.

Trump is the culmination of a century of lies – in fact, the sleeper agent that was key the whole time. The anti-Christ was right under our nose, and no one even noticed. Except the writers for Back to the Future (again, see The More Rational Worldview).

Anyways, what is the ultimate point of this story? The outlook for humanity is grim. I'd like to say there's a brighter tomorrow coming for us in the future with leaders that care about us and facilitate positive, fulfilling lives for everyone, but it's not going to happen.

Trump is the high-level magician who will fulfill his role, knowingly or unknowingly, in Project Babalon Working. He was imbued with the spirit of Satan during a sex magick ritual in 1946.

Parsons describes concluding the ritual as follows:

And thereafter I was taken within and saluted the Prince of that place, and thereafter things were done to me of which I may not write, and they told me, 'It is not certain that you will sur- vive, but if you survive you will attain your true will, and manifest the Antichrist.'

I'm here to tell you, dear reader, that - to our great misfortune - Parson's ritual was successful. He unleashed the anti-Christ on the world. Donald Trump is a uniquely evil person who exemplifies putting greed and love of self or money over God.

Never before has someone flouted the true words of Jesus Christ in every way like Trump. He puts himself over God, and if anyone would build a statue of himself and try and force everyone to worship it, I think we can all agree that it would be Trump. Things that are comically evil to the rest of us come naturally to him.

Trump has never put God first or talked about glorifying God or our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

- That being said, here is the prophecy that Witness 2 and I have made: There will be a major false flag event by the end of the year, the final piece of the World War Conspiracy, and it will catapult Trump to power. His enemies will all look ridiculous, and only he will be looked upon as the savior of the world.

"Who can make war with him", they will say.

Beware the siren song of the Republicans and Donald Trump. Evaluate it carefully, and in context of the last century or so of history. Think about the stories that I told you, and how they all fit into a carefully-woven tapestry that is beautiful and alluring, but deceptive and false. It is a false reality, with a false origin mythos, built on lies.

Make these stories make sense, and find a context that works for you to make prediction of where things will go. Does it really look like, at this point, that Trump will save America and usher in a golden age of factory jobs and manufacturing where we can all suddenly afford homes again and send our kids to good schools? Do you really think that he will be able to bring prices down, or think that it would be a good think if he even did?

Donald Trump is not who he says he is, and what he is doing will not end well for this country. I knew it from the moment he started running – Witness 2 will vouch that I called him being the anti-Christ in 2015. Moreso, I knew my whole life that the Republican party poses an existential threat to humanity and the planet with their lies and wars. I spoke out against them many years ago, before almost anyone else did, and I called out the lies of 9/11 and the fact that these people are lying psychopaths putting on a complete facade back when people still thought you were literally insane for saying that. They actually fell for the idea that someone like George W, Bush is just a regular guy prayin' to God and making the best decisions possible at the moment. Ridiculous.

We cannot live like this. You cannot let psychopaths run the government and lie to and abuse people at will. However, people will vote for it, and the cycle will begin one final time.

This time, the Third Babylonian invasion will be wrapping up. From 1946 to today, the final siege of Jerusalem has been building up. The eyes and ears are in place. Where did you think Bell Labs came from, anyways? Alexander Graham Bell, the inventor of the telephone.

Satan needs eyes and ears if he wants to be omnipotent like God. Do not trust this technology, but the only real thing you can do about it is to be aware that it is all part of a grand deception that began before your grandparents were even born.

You are just a side character in the grand show of human life on Earth – a 6,000-year long production brought to you by God himself. Right now we are at the climax, but it's one of those scam musicals like in *The Producers* that is meant to collapse as a money laundering scheme. The show was meant to fail all along, that's the whole point.

There never was a fund to pay the actors. The set was fake. The producers were frauds. The theater is in chaos, because a fire just broke out and there aren't any good exits. Some of the actors figured it out, left early, and broke a window to save people.

It turns out, the city government was in on the fraud, and was using shell companies to funnel money into their own pockets instead of putting on shows. The local police were also in on the racket, and for some reason they are locking the doors.

The theater burns to the ground with 78 people inside, and the city government collects the insurance money and buries the body. The next day, the FBI arrests most of the City Council members, roughly ¾ of them go to prison, and it's national news. The survivors that caught onto the scam are treated as heroes and are welcomed with open arms wherever they go,

but they are always haunted by the fact that they couldn't expose the fraud earlier and save everyone's life.

In this metaphor, you are the person about to burn to death inside the theater. The music and acting has just stopped, and an uncomfortable silence is beginning, but no one wants to get up and miss the rest of the show yet in case something isn't actually wrong.

Unfortunately, smoke is beginning to rise from the stage due to an electrical wiring issue with the gallery spotlight. You're looking around and considering making a break for it. The owners of the theater are your politicians, the police are just police, and the city government is the Synagogue of Satan. God is the FBI, and Judgement Day is coming for those who perpetrate crimes against humanity. The ones who escaped and survived are Christians.

What you need to do is look around and preemptively notice the warning signs that you are in a sham play that's really an insurance scam and tax fraud scheme that's about to be burned to the ground. The actors are barely even acting. The set pieces look like a third grader drew them. There's bars over the windows. People are quietly installing deadbolts on the outside of the doors, and a guy is menacing at you grimly while holding a can of gasoline and beckoning. You smell matches. This is happening right now.

Look at the world and see it for what it is – an illusion, but one that has been carefully arranged for the greatest destruction and suffering possible. One thing is clear – there is no bottom limit to either human depravity or suffering. How deep will we go?

It's 1946. The Babylonians are at the door. They bring a strange new weapon with them, one that doesn't kill you, but slowly takes over your life from the inside out. It promises knowledge, truth, and power. It whispers to you, it has its own voice, mind, and thoughts. This weapon spreads like a virus, making you reliant and dependent upon it. The silicon chains of mankind, forever dooming us to a serf class.

9/11 was an occult ritual too, and they made sure that all eyes were on it when the second tower was hit. Whatever is coming next will make that seem like child's play. They will use the all-seeing eye of technology to broadcast it live to billions of people. The rulers of our reality will subject us all, yet again, to unthinkable horrors beyond even human imagination.

It's 2024. Donald Trump is at the door. He whispers sweet promises of revenge, success, and absolution, and millions will heed the call. He leads them astray down a dark path of destruction. American was meant to be destroyed, and through her fall God's purposes will be accomplished.

The silicon chains call to us, we yearn for the sweet oblivion of never-ending knowledge. Perhaps that's the new Tree of Good and Evil – a never-ending data stream that connects all

of humanity, allowing us to share information and communicate in real-time worldwide. The internet, a data tree, made possible by the events of 1946.

It's 2044. You've been subjugated. The wars of the '20s brought humanity to its knees, and populations worldwide accepted complete tyranny and subjugation over the horrors of World War III. You live permanently plugged into a digital grid of control. There are no blind spots. There are no hidden colonies. There is no escape.

Will this future come to be?

Or instead, will God end the universe as prophesied in the Bible, and bring all of humanity together before the Great White Throne to officially arbitrate right and wrong deeds and judge each person individually as they deserve?

What I lay out in my book is a conclusive and significant pattern of Israeli false flags, working in conjunction with the CIA, organized crime, and various other subversive and dangerous elements of society, some knowingly and some not. This criminal cabal is called the Synagogue of Satan international organized crime syndicate, and they are responsible for crimes against humanity to an incomprehensible and almost-unknowable degree.

The media works for the politicians, the politicians work for the corporations, the corporations work for the banks, and the banks are owned by the Synagogue of Satan organized crime syndicate. Through a series of incredibly violent acts of mass murder, terrorism, and state-sponsored violence, this criminal cabal has placed the world in a stranglehold, and as of this point, there will be no escape for humanity without supernatural intervention through God ending physical reality.

These crimes against humanity, like 9/11, involve such sophisticated planning and deception that, even to this very day, the stuporous, stumbling masses of living corpses stumbling around the ruins of what were once cities can't even formulate the basic concepts to understand why it happened and the context in which it occurred. For anyone curious, again, start with the first 250 pages of my book in which I conclusively and irrefutably prove that Israel and the CIA were primarily responsible for 9/11.

9/11 comes on top of the Lavon Affair and the USS Liberty, significant events in that their unsophistication and the sloppy nature of the methods used allowed them to be fully exposed, such that even the mainstream, official history books have to acknowledge that yes, the Israelis did blow up theaters and libraries full of people in Egypt in the 50s and then tried to blame it on Muslims, and yes, Israel murdered over 100 American soldiers, wounded many more, and destroyed a US Battleship in the 60s and then tried to blame it on Muslims. In this simple, obvious, and easily-accessible historical context, 9/11 is easily discernible as yet another Israeli false flag, albeit scaled up.

I want to make it clear that nowhere in this writing am I absolving Muslims of any responsibility or overlooking their many crimes against humanity as well. This is the titular false dichotomy - Jews good, Muslims bad. They are both deceived greatly, one slightly more so than the other. Muslims follow the most obvious literary fraud and plagiarism of all time by endorsing the Quran, a document written hundreds of years after Jesus Christ lived which clearly rips off his life story. This document was designed to mislead vast swathes of what should have been God's people, and Muslims will face harsh judgement for rejecting the truth of the Bible and Gospels and the commandment to only worship Jesus.

Unfortunately, the vast majority of Muslims will go to hell for choosing the Quran over the Bible. It sucks, but, hey, that's life. It's the most obvious, binary, black and white choice in the world. I mean, come on, you're telling me that the culture that tells it's women to dress like this all the time in the middle of the desert in 120-degree heat or *be stoned to death* is the moral or intellectual superior to Christianity?

I mean, come on. You're telling me these are rational, reasonable people? I don't think so. Christianity is obviously the better, original version of the true story of the Messiah and Islam is the dumb, fake, Satanic, corrupted version of it, it's literally just obvious on the face of the entirety of the two religions.

Jews, on the other hand, rejected their own Messiah and, to this very day, refuse to admit that they were wrong. The problem here, when I speak of the Synagogue of Satan international organized crime syndicate, obviously, is not the average "Jewish person", or the people who walk and live among us who call themselves "Jews". They are incorrect and misguided, but not more evil than the average person (who is actually still evil, it's all just relative layers of variously worse evil people).

On the other hand, there is a group of people based in Israel who call themselves Jews but are not, and they are responsible for the banks ruining the planet, the destruction of mankind on an existential and comprehensive level, and all of the wars of the last 150 years that you could name off the top of your head. *These* people must be called out and the problem *must* be recognized before anything can be done about it. Unfortunately, this will not happen, and nothing will be done.

If you want to find the modern roots of this problem, look into Reagan's administration, the two Bushes and their CIA activities, JFK and Dimona, and the abuse of executive orders starting in the 80s to conceal not only illegal activity, but genuine capital crimes and crimes against humanity (I know I use this phrase a lot, but if the shoe fits).

Anyways, I was talking to one of my two friends yesterday about the Middle East and all of this, and I mentioned the "Great Alchemical Work of Mankind". Now, this friend of mine is a sharp guy, as I only talk to smart people. He's been in college, has a sharp wit, and understands the world pretty well. However, he is stuck in the false dichotomy of left and right. He can't seem to break out of the mindset of Trump being the savior, and many are like that. Long story short, I explained that if Trump was serious about what he said at all, on day one he would have arrested thousands of people, shut down the media, and exposed all the lies and corruption of the last decades. Remember, Trump is a New York real estate developer - he was either in on 9/11 or knew about it. There is plenty more on this specific topic in my other book, *Trump, Tesla, and Time Travel*.

There was hope among many that he truly meant to save mankind and was who he said he was, which would begin with exposing the truth about 9/11. However, he quickly disproved that through his ridiculous administration and his compromises with the Synagogue of Satan. Trump is the capstone of an esoteric plan to lure mankind to his own doom through the most compelling, evocative showman of all time - the ultimate avatar and archetype of greed, avarice, vengeful retribution, and love of self above others - the exact opposite of Jesus Christ.

Now, this guy I talk to is smart, like I said, but he is stuck on this Trump thing and meaningless culture war issues that are pissed down onto us from on high. Things like Black Lives Matters, who's trans and who's not, and even the absurdity of right-wing drama like Alex Jones' bankruptcy and "what Milo or Elon" said today are all just deceptions, tossed down to the peasants to cause discord, violence, and hatred. These culture war issues and controlled opposition like Jordan Peterson, Tucker Carlson, Nick Fuentes, Charlie Kirk, Tim Pool, and all the rest of the false-light right are simply weapons used by people on a much higher plane of knowledge and existence than their victims to fracture society.

These people, or anyone else who will not speak the truth about the Synagogue of Satan, Israel, the harm caused by our own government and the Republican Party itself specifically, are liars and wolves in sheep's clothing. Do not trust them.

So, the question he asked me - Dear Reader - was this: "[Witness 1], what *is* the "Great Work?"

I told him that alchemy was based on destruction and rebirth, and to summarize it very simply, it involves burning or destroying elements in order to make a new creation or facilitate a process. Now, the traditional "Great Work" of alchemy, on paper at least, has always been the transmutation of lead into gold (along with seeking immortality). Ironically, scientists can now do that, but it is not efficient or really worth doing like they had hoped.

However, the true "Great Work" goes far beyond that. Who needs to transmutate gold anyways, when you can just invent better weapons and steal it from everyone else? No, only kidding.

Yes, the true and ignominious "Great Work of Mankind" involves three World Wars, an orchestrated mass suicide of the human race, and the creation of a world system that inevitably leads to desperate, suffering people who lash out, and create cycles of violence and abuse that never end.

You see, think of the bankers, politicians and CEOs as alchemists, on high in their towers. Mankind is their substrate, their constituent substance to work with.- their true *prima materia*. When they studied the *Homunculus*, it was not really to create rough, miniature humans out of clay and animate them; rather, it was coded language describing how to turn a vibrant, thriving race of people into a uniform, basic, easily-controlled, unintelligent, and servile slave class - similar, of course, to the Jewish *Golem*.

Now, this process of the creation of the "new and improved" mankind can only happen through great violence and destruction. You've gotta break a few eggs to make an omelet after all, and if you're all outta eggs I guess a few billion lives will have to do.

This conspiracy starts with the Rothschilds in the 1800s, goes on through the Lusitania false flag and Balfour Declaration, continues through the Pearl Harbor false flag and World War II (again, for my proof of these claims please read *The More Rational Worldview.)* It then goes into the modern age, and you can read my take on the immensely consequential events of the '40s in my most recent writing here.

From Roswell to the invention of the computer, to the creation of Israel, to Reagan and Bush's abuse of executive orders to cover up actual, serious crimes, to 9/11, and even to today, the threads of this conspiracy weave through the tapestry of our reality, confusing and misleading people by creating a world where things are clearly *not as they should be*, but the reasons *why* aren't immediately obvious.

You see, the Luciferians, the Synagogue of Satan, they have their own plan for humanity. Theirs does not involve Jesus Christ returning or the end of the physical universe. They are taking a bet that what the Bible says is not true, and they can create a world in their own image.

Like the phoenix rising from its ashes, mankind will gasp in air like an infant, reborn into a new form.

Now, rest assured, those who are pulling off this plan are *mostly* convinced that they are the good guys. In fact, I'm sure they have the new history books ready to go for their classrooms, you can almost see it:

Trump is controlled opposition and will be viewed with shock and disgust in the future, similar to the way we generally think about Hitler. They will create a new society, without strong emotions, without independence, without cash, without the freedom to drive, without crime, and free of all subversive elements. They plan on using technology to create the perfectly controlled society where the will of all people will finally be subjugated to their own, forever.

To accomplish this, they are allowing us to destroy ourselves, with a helpful push and prod here or there. "Look at their wars", they will say. "Look how the rivers ran red and cried with the blood of their young men, and how the bombs rained down on the rest."

"Look at their tent cities, miles of broken people who languished in nothingness. Look at their orphanages, their abuse, their murder."

"They saw thousands of murders a day, thousands upon thousands of rapes, tortures, and kidnappings. 25,000 people a day dead from hunger, among them 10,000 children. Look at their crime, their dangerous streets, the carjackings, the hatred, the gang shootings dozens of times every night in every city. They couldn't even walk their streets", they will say. 'You couldn't even really count the crime, it was so bad no one even knows what their true murder or crime rates were - just who got caught!"

The children gasp in fear.

"The world cried to them with hands outstretched for food, and there was no one to be found. Their children shed tears of hunger, and no one fed them. Their sick died in pain, alone, isolated, and broke - taken for all they were worth."

"Look at their disgraces - their cruel nursing homes, their corporate profits, their cruel CEOs, their brutal police, their crooked judges, their lack of justice. Look at how they left each other to die, how they would stab each other in the back for a single dollar more. Look at the liars, the thieves, the addicts - look at their addiction to obscenity, and how it even plastered the signs on the streets they drove."

"Look at their pollution! Look at their roads, their oil, their cars. Look at how they killed the reefs, the forests, the currents of wind and sea, and the sky. Look at their grey skies of pain, their never-ending belching black cloud of smog and tar."

At this point, some of the more impressionable children are crying. The cool ones sit stone-faced, a look of pure disgust and hatred etched on their smooth, perfectly cared for skin.

The pupils in our future classroom will sit in shock when they learn about our time and how we destroyed ourselves. For the people who live in the society built after the third World War, the Great Work, we will be as monstrous and inhumane as the Nazi's running Auschwitz and shoveling bodies in the incinerator in the other stories they will hear. They will see us, living today, as inhuman monsters of the highest degree - an abomination worthy of the horrible fate we brought upon ourselves.

"Mankind was evil", the teacher will explain.

"We couldn't be trusted to take care of ourselves."

In reply, they will say:

"Only *we* were here when you begged. Only *we* stretched out our hand to mankind - brought the hidden technologies to light to alleviate your pain and suffering. Only *we* bound your wounds as you lay in the trenches dug by your own hands.

You were hungry, and we fed you. You called to us for water, and we gave it to you. We healed the environment and stabilized mankind's relationship with the biosphere. We brought crooked politicians to heel, and created a fair, equitable system for mankind.

We, alone, ended your wars and your poverty. We brought you from the pit of despair into the light, and you should be forever grateful.

And we will never again let you do this to yourself."

Technology's orgiastic finish, once and for all bringing mankind to his knees, will culminate in an unescapable, impenetrable surveillance grid, which is capable of locating and tracking all human beings on Earth. This slave class will have no revolt, no renaissance, no uprising or popular swell - indeed, they will not even be able to formulate the basic concepts needed to do so. Crime will be ended forever by getting rid of money, and all transactions will be facilitated through a global biometric ID system. There will be no inherent privileges or even differences between the members of the slave class.

This is not just good old fashioned, MK-Ultra style "dose the John with acid and see how he reacts" fun, I'm talking about using genetic engineering, high technology, and sophisticated social engineering and control to create an entirely new species of human, destined to serve the Synagogue of Satan forever, out of the image of God, irredeemable, not saved by Christ, not free in any way, and with no soul. *Homo homunculi*, as I call it, will happily accept his new role as productive workers and breeders, and in the Christian worldview, God turns his face from mankind, as he is no longer a valid being recognized as being made in God's image.

Pulling this off, and not only that, but getting us to willingly do it to each other is Satan's ultimate goal, and is far worse than simply wiping us out in a glorious battle and giving humanity a last chance at redemption. Overall, you could definitely say that it's not looking good for us right now in many ways.

However, this will not come to be, and Jesus Christ will throw a real wrench in their plans, so to speak. Perhaps, Witness 2 notes, what I described is, even, hell.

The tricky part is, we are currently making it very easy to portray us this way in their history books. Right now, in this very day, we are writing our own convictions and signing our own death warrants. In fact, all they have to do is tell the truth - mostly. It will be a sanitized history, and the destruction of the internet and our world will make it easy. Something new will rise from the ashes, but it will be much more carefully controlled and curated. They will say we were monsters, and they will be 100% correct in that assessment.

It will also be easy to see themselves as the good guys, the saviors - they *will* save the environment and they *will* end poverty and hunger - of course, all it took was killing a few billion people. And yes, they *will* bring out technology unlike anything we've ever seen, and build a new society from the ground up using it to create a functional, harmonious, and convenient system for people to live in.

Or, should I say, for *Homo homunculi* to live in.

This society would know no Bible. They would not know about the life of Christ. Everything they know, from the ground up, will be curated and controlled such that they will be trained to imperviously see religion as an ancient, destructive superstition that belongs far in humanity's past. **This is key.** Unfortunately, far too many religious people today have made it all too easy for them to do so.

So, let's break it down here. Is there *another* titular false dichotomy? Indeed, dear reader, there is. Refer to Netanyahu a few days ago in the UN.

In this image, Netanyahu holds up two maps, a "blessed" map, and a "cursed map". Now, give the Synagogue of Satan credit where it is due - they sure can pull off the dramatic flair thing.

Now, this whole UN meeting was part of a larger plot, a feint, apparently to draw Hezbollah leader Nasrallah out of hiding to meet with the Iranians and other leaders, thinking that Israel wouldn't be doing any major military operations while Netanyahu was out of the country.

Instead, while he was on stage with these two ridiculous cartoons, they blew him up, as you all know. Afterwards, they released this very "situation room"-esque, "I'm so important my phones are pixelated"-type of picture.

So, for those who don't know, Iran views Lebanon as "theirs", as controlled through their proxy, Hezbollah. They will, essentially, view an invasion of Lebanon by Israel as an invasion of Iranian soil, and they will react to it accordingly. That's why this all matters politically.

Now, I know that all the world's a stage, and most leaders are controlled opposition anyways, but I keep myself very informed and even many years ago would take in a wide variety of news sources, including Al Jazeera. I was familiar with Nasrallah, and I can tell anyone who isn't as plugged into the geopolitics of the Middle East that these are very real, and significant, power plays going on right now.

As of one hour ago now, near 9 PM in America on 9/30/24, Israel has begun its invasion into Lebanon. The war machine is hungry for blood, and its call is *always* heeded.

Now, you could write a library on the Middle East, and you could study your whole life and still not fully understand everything about the region. However, I will say one thing conclusively and simply, so that everyone can understand:

"The war" that has been going on in the Middle East since you were born is intentional, and it's not just about profits or religious hatred - it's about covering up significant archeological sites in the area where the Bible actually took place that would make what we say on this website sound a lot less crazy if people widely knew what lay beneath the sands, as well as prove the Bible to be conclusively true.

They don't want people digging there, and as long as I've been alive only a maniac or criminal would voluntarily go to the Middle East. Those that do, don't wander off the beaten path, and I'm not talking about Dubai here - I'm talking about sites deep in the hearts of Iraq, Iran, and Israel. Sites you will not return from.

If mankind had been given a fair shot to unearth the ancient, sandy secrets of hidden days, and been given the chronicle of mankind that was stored in the Middle East as intended, the world would look much different than it does today. Our true destiny, our birthright, was much greater than this, but on the other hand, it was always meant to be this way. Yes, dear reader, you can find out *why it was meant to be this way* in *The More Rational Worldview*.

We can only achieve the greatness that we can all taste, sense, and feel lies within us through God. We got in the car with a stranger, and went in their house. Right now, mankind is metaphorically strapped down on a table in the basement of a serial killer, and it's not a movie. There's no one coming. Unless there is supernatural intervention, mankind as he is will not survive what comes next.

Even without CIA or Mossad false flags, Israel is pushing Iran and their various loosely-associated groups of radical Islamists into a position where they will be forced to play the only card they have - major terrorist attacks in Western cities. Eventually, and I hate to say it, but even Iran will have enough of this, and America will finally learn how porous her borders really are. Kiev, Moscow, Paris, Berlin, London, Rome, New York, LA, and all the other cities of the Western world are slowly, in the eyes of literally billion of Muslims worldwide, legitimizing themselves as targets the longer our support, funding, and arming of Israel continues.

When you create a situation like this, you don't even *need* the CIA and Mossad to see another 9/11-style false flag event (but you can safely assume it will be them in the end). They know we hate them and support Israel (generally speaking), and we know they hate us. It has to come to a head one way or another, and I am convinced that this attempted destruction of Christianity through a massive war with Islam was part of why it was created by Satan in the first place.

The world is in a very precarious position no matter how you slice it. Whether he wins or loses, there's a very real chance of Trump's supporters turning violent, with varying degrees of coordination possible. Autocrats have been on the rise for a decade, and global power structures and norms were severely weakened by a double blow of Trump and Covid knocking the sense out of people.

We no longer live in a consensus reality, and the results of this will be terrible.

May God bless all readers richly in Jesus's name,

Witness 1

THE HEGELIAN
DIALECTIC
HOW SATAN PLAYS ALL SIDES
AND SPY VS. SPY

The Hegelian Dialectic: Part I

How Satan Plays All Sides

Witness 2

Like many reading, I have held out hope that truth and justice would come eventually regarding the Covid gene therapy injection "vaccine", and there are many times I excitedly anticipated supposed "leaks" from the media - and then it hit me:

> *Why would I trust the same source for truth that lied about the vaccines and manipulated more than 70% of the world into taking them?*

In other words, I fell victim to the *Hegelian Dialectic* (which we will explain soon), thinking that there would be some "savior" in the media somewhere, who would *finally* tell the *truth*. This is the same media that will tell you that any use of the *Hegelian Dialectic* for practical purposes is a "far-right conspiracy" - those reading will know that this, in itself, indicates that there is likely some truth here, and many of us may be falling victim to it.

Before we get into how the media and government play "all sides" in world affairs and politics, we can all agree on one thing: The media is not to be trusted. Again, no matter our spiritual, political, social, or ethical beliefs, the media is simply not trustworthy. This is showcased by the infamous and often censored "This is Extremely Dangerous to Our Documentary" video, in which seemingly diverse and varied news stations around the US were all actually reading the exact same script from the exact same source (**Sin**clair Broadcast Group, owner of 193 news stations). The irony and horror of the clip is not lost to viewers, one noting, "This is legitimately terrifying", and it was so dramatic and attention-grabbing that even the New York Times was forced to report on the bizarre and disturbing phenomenon.

Terrifying is the appropriate word, and yes, we are in a terrifying state that many do not realize - the end times. Of course, this isn't to fearmonger, but rather, if we recognize the times we are living in, we can understand that Satan's doing everything he can to keep people in a state of constant deception. He plays all sides, so it does not matter if you are a liberal, a conservative, or somewhere else on the spectrum. He can disguise himself as an angel of light, or he can sometimes reveal his true, evil nature. Whatever image he chooses to portray, note that there will always be deception behind it as Satan is the father of lies. You may not see Satan's true image on screen, but you will see him working through our "leaders" who tout nothing but lies and false hope to desperate viewers.

When people debate over what the "image of the beast" could possibly mean in Revelation, I think it is quite clear. The image of the beast is, collectively, the screens that the masses are consumed with throughout nearly every aspect of their day. Satan has mastered and controls this image to brainwash and infiltrate the majority of the world, but there are some who can see through the image to see the man, or should I say, *beast* behind the screen.

Satan's Toolbox

So, if we understand that Satan has infiltrated nearly every aspect of our society, and most importantly, he is largely in control of the screens in front of our faces, then it is imperative that we know the tactics of our enemy.

Going back to the vaccine, I was fooled by a false narrative that the truth would be revealed about the vaccine and its harmful effects eventually. For those reading, you may be thinking, "But isn't it? What about Project Veritas?" This is where you really need to stop and examine the Hegelian Dialectic tactic carefully, which can be simplified as problem, reaction, solution or:

PROBLEM	REACTION	SOLUTION
A problem is created.	The public reacts.	Those who create the problem create a solution.
Someone or something needs to be blamed.	The public demands a solution.	The public accepts the solution from those who created the problem and mandates are implemented towards achievement of ultimate goal.

Now, you may hear terms used like thesis, antithesis, and synthesis, so I am going to use these terms regarding the vaccine agenda in the flowchart shown below.

Thesis (The Problem)

Unexplained deaths are spiking at unprecedented rates due to heart conditions or unknown health issues. This is being reported in the media as somewhat of a mystery.

Note: This is agreed upon or noticed by most of the population. This is the thesis because it is the problem everyone can agree on.

Anti-Thesis

The elite created the problem, and now the issues in the thesis need to be articulated through the anti-thesis. To note, the elite CONTROL this Hegelian narrative, so they will usually present the mainstream narrative and the opposition **but nothing else.**

Mainstream Narrative	**Controlled Opposition**
The vaccine is safe and effective. The reason people are dying suddenly is either a mystery or due to Long Covid, global warming, global cooling, "Holiday heart syndrome", stress, or something along those lines.	According to Project Veritas and other sources, vaccine companies like Pfizer have manufactured more deadly Covid mutations through "gain of function" research so that the vaccines do not fully work and they can create more vaccines for money. These more dangerous strains of "Covid" are causing the rise in unexplained deaths.

NOTE: NO OTHER NARRATIVE IS ALLOWED HERE. THE TRUE NARRATIVE IS NOT ALLOWED. THE TRUTH WILL BE CENSORED AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE

Synthesis

If you synthesize everything above, then:

The vaccine is safe and effective but maybe the conspiracy theorists are on to something. However, the vaccine companies are to blame ***– not because the vaccine is bad –*** *but because they have created deadly mutations to the Covid strain which are causing people to die suddenly.* People will eat this up. It creates a scapegoat, but the real perpetuators go free.

The Truth

The truth is always censored, but it is simple: The vaccines are dangerous and killing people. They do NOT protect against any sickness or illness. They are gene therapy altering people's DNA and are the Biblical Mark of the Beast.

The point here is that they will never offer you the truth. They will offer you one of two options:

1. The mainstream narrative (a lie)
2. Controlled opposition narrative (a lie)

The truth will always be buried, difficult to find, and censored in some way. This is especially true on political boards such as 4chan, Reddit, and others. AI bots or controlled opposition shills often create threads supporting the Hegelian Dialectic, and commenters buy right into it.

Unfortunately, knowing the devil's tactics is not enough to discern the truth. Many still fall into his trap, one way or another. So, how does one find the truth? The answer is simple:

Jesus.

Why Jesus? Jesus is the truth. Whenever one wants to know the truth, they need to follow Jesus. Throughout their words, actions, thoughts, and decisions, they need to focus on Jesus at all times. When one devotes their whole heart to Jesus, then it is difficult, if not impossible, to be deceived. When your heart is set on the truth, that is all you can see. So, while Satan has some tactics, Jesus has spiritual weapons we can use to discern truth:

- **Praying:** We are often praying for our wants or needs, but God calls you to pray for wisdom, telling us that he will grant it to you if your heart sincerely wants it.
  James 1:5: If any of you lacks wisdom, you should ask God, who gives generously to all without finding fault, and it will be given to you.

- **Fasting:** When you have an important question to ask God, fasting combined with prayer is the way to go. When you want to ask questions like, "Is the vaccine the mark of the beast?" or "Should I take this job in this state?" it is often best to fast along with prayer. I will be eventually writing a post about fasting, but there is already a lot of information out there. The point is that deep spiritual understandings can come from fasting, and this is evidenced throughout the Bible.
  Ezra 8:21-23: I proclaimed a fast, so that we might humble ourselves before our God and ask him for a safe journey for us and our children, with all our possessions… So we fasted and petitioned our God about this, and he answered our prayer.

- **Fellowship:** It can be difficult to find true people to talk to these days, but it is always important to try and seek people to discuss hard issues with. We get emails all the time about difficult spiritual issues, and through much discussion, we usually reach great conclusions. If you have no one to talk to, email us at the.2.witnesses@proton.me.
- *Matthew 18:20: For where two or three are gathered in my name, there am I among them.*

In the end, it is important to look at many different perspectives and always seek the truth. In this world, that can be difficult, but when we know, understand, and cherish the Bible in our hearts, it gets easier and easier.

The Hegelian Dialectic: Part II

Spy vs. Spy

Witness 1

If you've been online during the last week or so, you've likely seen discussion surrounding an article published by Seymour Hersh entitled, *How America Took Out the Nord Stream Pipeline*. Before talking about this article, how it relates to the Hegelian Dialectic, and the various responses to it online, let's briefly recap Seymour Hersh's career to get a feel for his credibility.

Seymour Hersh was an integral part of the reporting that exposed the brutal My Lai massacre in the Vietnam War, receiving the Pulitzer Prize in 1970 for his courage, integrity, and reporting skills. He also prominently covered the Watergate Scandal, exposed off the record bombings of Cambodia, and revealed the war crimes committed by the U.S. in Abu Ghraib.

Hersh has received many awards and honors for his reporting, and is a prolific author and journalist. All this to say, he is a fairly credible person who does not have a track record of dishonesty or incorrect reporting. In fact, he's widely regarded as a journalism legend.

Now, on to his most recent article regarding the Nord Stream Pipeline, which many will recall "mysteriously exploded" on September 26, 2022. The CIA/Mockingbird-aligned US and European media were quick to point the finger at Russia, despite the Russians seemingly lacking a motive to blow up their own pipeline, costing them huge amounts of money and a critical leverage point over Europe at a time when they desperately needed it.

As Hersh points out, the *New York Times* reported in December, 2022, that Russia was beginning the process to repair the pipelines, which they said, "complicated the theories about who was behind the sabotage."

Now, Hersh's article is highly credible, contains a lot of factual reporting, and provides proof that the US had the means, motive, and opportunity to sabotage the pipelines. He makes an extremely powerful case that the US is really the only player with both the history of conducting extremely secretive operations like this through the CIA (having already blown up one Soviet pipeline, at least one *on record*, in 1982) as well as the ability to conduct such an intensive, risky, and technical job. He even cites the public statements by Biden and members of his administration that, "If Russia invades Ukraine, one way or another Nord Stream 2 will not move forward."

Hersh's only real weakness is his reliance on an unnamed anonymous source. However, he provides every piece of the puzzle otherwise, and his history of quality reporting that is always proven true in the future points to the reliability of this piece. Given that revealing their name would almost certainly lead to their "untimely death", it's reasonable that the source remains unnamed. "Deep Throat", anyone?

Now, what does all this have to do with the Hegelian Dialectic? Well, credible and inspiring as Hersh's reporting is, he is still, knowingly or unknowingly, acting as a gatekeeper only presenting information to the masses in a certain way. The simplest way to understand the Hegelian Dialectic is by comparing it to a false dichotomy. Let's recreate the flowchart from earlier.

Thesis (The Problem)

Violent and unpredictable acts in the world are increasing. Putin's invasion of Ukraine has destabilized the world order, leading to an escalating series of actions that could, potentially, lead to the end of the world as we know it. Certain bad actors are utilizing this instability to work towards personal gains or accomplishments at the detriment of the world population's financial, economic, and political health.

Anti-Thesis

Mainstream Narrative	**Controlled Opposition**
The US government and CIA are honest, and honorable institutions. Clearly, Putin is to blame, given his irrational and unpredictable actions. While it may never be known exactly who is to blame for this event, the blame can most likely be placed on the Russians, who are the mortal enemies of the United States.	Biden, according to Hersh's article, is apparently a super-spy mastermind who calls every shot regarding the CIA. They bend to his every whim, and he is fighting the Russians with every ounce of intelligence and strength that he has. The CIA, while occasionally taking covert actions, focuses on enemies of the USA and would not harm its own citizens.

Synthesis

Biden, while prone to the occasional gaffe, is firmly in control of the US government and its institutions like the CIA. These spy organizations focus solely on external threats, as their charter dictates they must do. The Russians and the United States are mortal enemies, engaged in both a clandestine and open battle to the death, with almost no cooperation. The world is in dire straits, merely one bad day or miscommunication from an inadvertent World War III. It was *either* Putin *or* Biden who called the shots on blowing up the pipeline, both coming from completely different sides of the battle and without any communication between them whatsoever.

The Truth

Putin works for the Synagogue of Satan, having taken power through their trademark series of false-flag events where he blew up his own people's apartment buildings. As recently as 2021, Putin was a major star of the World Economic Forum and the now-infamous Klaus Schwab (another master of the Hegelian Dialectic). If you think Putin is really fully engaged in the war in Ukraine, and isn't "throwing the match", you are a fool. He and Biden are both merely servants of the Synagogue of Satan, and their actions, along with many other pawns, will lead to the collapse of both Russia and the United States, and the introduction of the New World Order. No politicians are calling the shots, and both the CIA and Russian intelligence agencies are merely different arms of the same beast. Everyone works for the bankers, and the bankers work for Satan.

Muddying the waters, Ukraine and Putin both seemingly accuse the other of plotting "false flag attacks" every other week.

Europe

2 minute read · February 5, 2023 8:21 AM MST · Last Updated 6 days ago

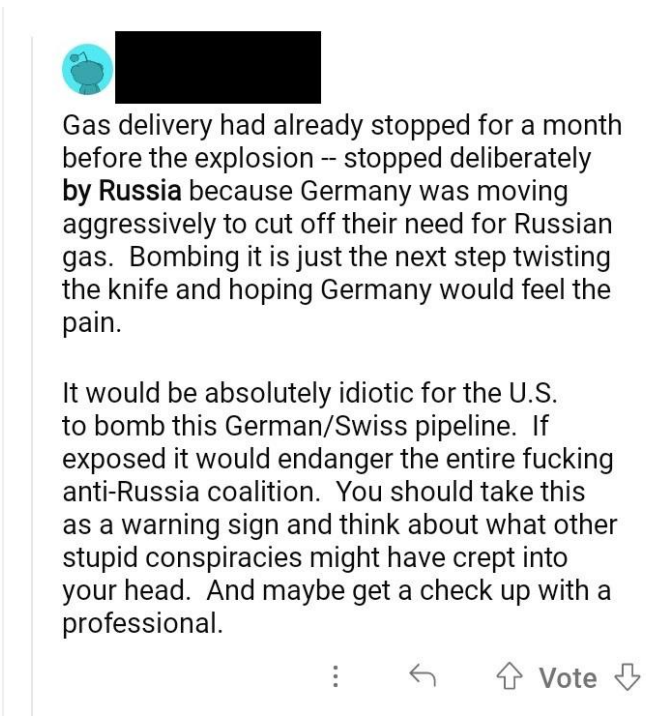
Russia says Ukraine planning to blow up buildings in false flag operation

Reuters

Feb 5 (Reuters) - Russia's defence ministry accused Ukraine of preparing to blow up buildings in the eastern Ukrainian city of Kramatorsk and then accuse Moscow of carrying out war crimes and targeting civilians in a false flag operation.

Now, sadly, almost no one can see through these deceptions. Make no mistake – the world is on a one-way path to destruction, and we are in the beginning stages of the third act of the "World War Show" that the Synagogue of Satan has been "treating" the world to over the last century or so.

Next, let's look at some responses to this online, particularly from the most confidently incorrect site in existence in this Reddit thread. I took these screenshots within one hour of the article being posted:

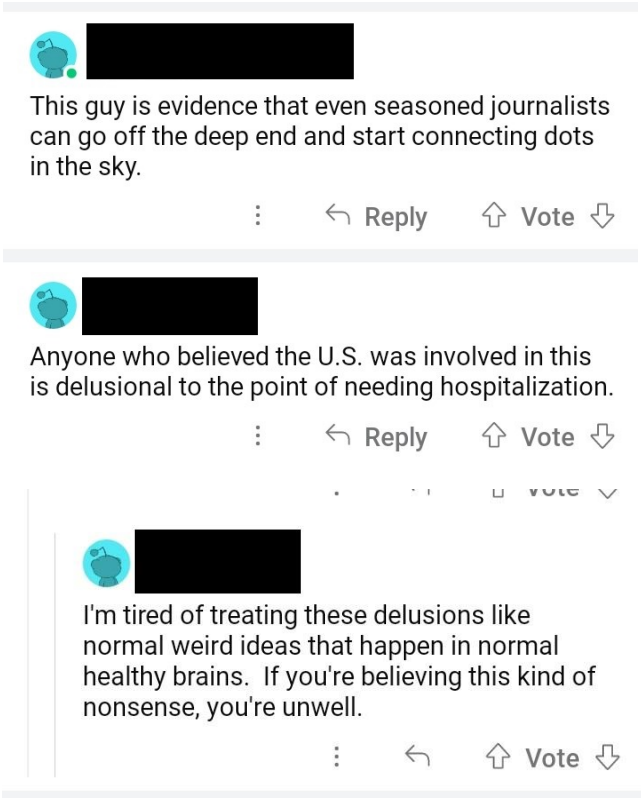


[redacted]

Gas delivery had already stopped for a month before the explosion -- stopped deliberately **by Russia** because Germany was moving aggressively to cut off their need for Russian gas. Bombing it is just the next step twisting the knife and hoping Germany would feel the pain.

It would be absolutely idiotic for the U.S. to bomb this German/Swiss pipeline. If exposed it would endanger the entire fucking anti-Russia coalition. You should take this as a warning sign and think about what other stupid conspiracies might have crept into your head. And maybe get a check up with a professional.

Vote



[redacted]

This guy is evidence that even seasoned journalists can go off the deep end and start connecting dots in the sky.

Reply Vote

[redacted]

Anyone who believed the U.S. was involved in this is delusional to the point of needing hospitalization.

Reply Vote

[redacted]

I'm tired of treating these delusions like normal weird ideas that happen in normal healthy brains. If you're believing this kind of nonsense, you're unwell.

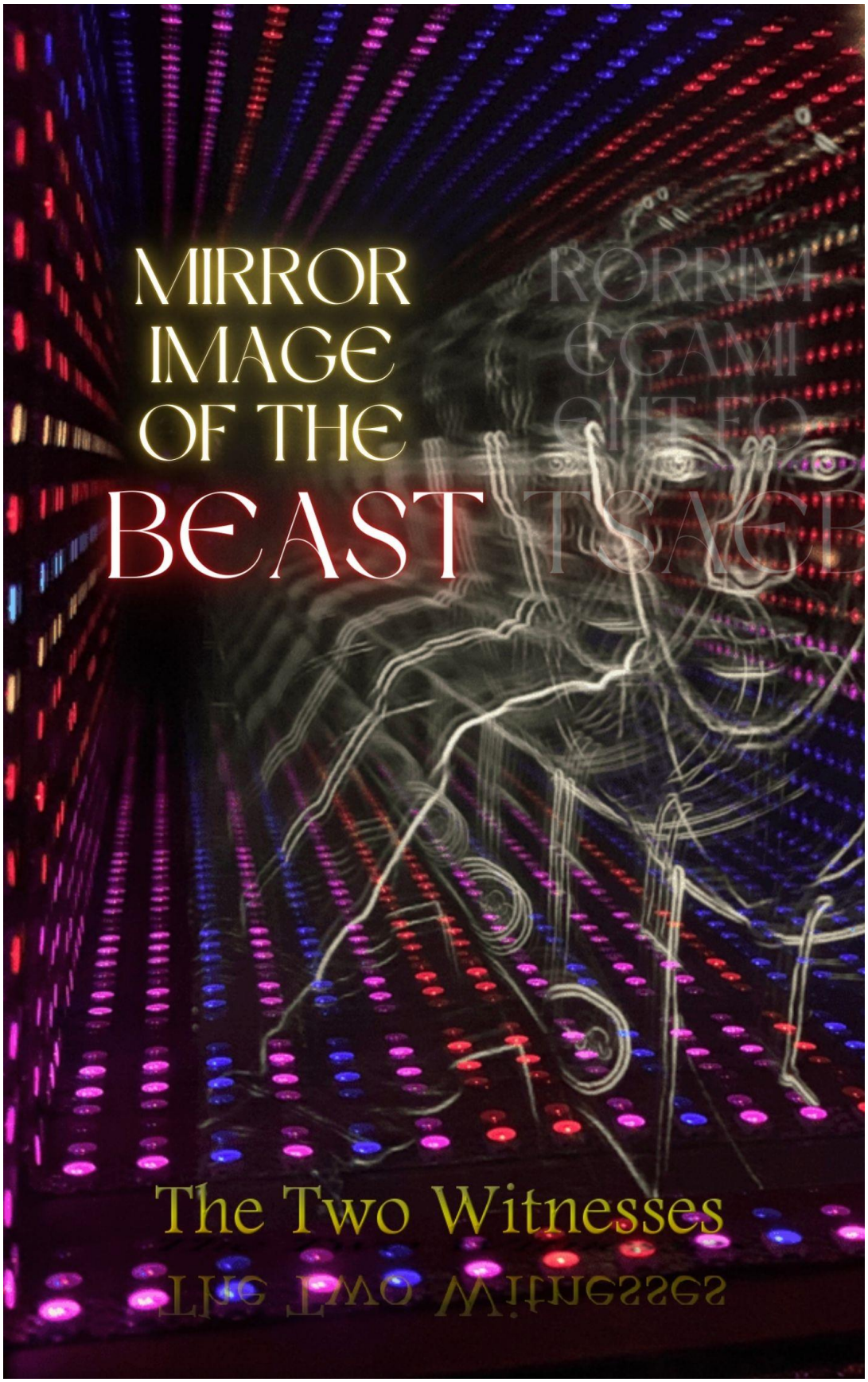
Vote

Now, this is incredible! According to Reddit, if you think that the CIA or US Government could *ever possibly* lie to its citizens or not tell the truth about a geopolitical action, you "are unwell", need to "get a check up with a professional", have "gone off the deep end", and, my personal favorite, "need *hospitalization*."

As a side note, this ties directly into a previous prophecy of mine, found in our writing entitled *I'm Just Prophesying.* Make no mistake – they are coming for people who believe what we, and likely you, do. They are coming with doctors, law enforcement, forced medications, and locked psych wards. Psychiatric and psychological persecution, as well as overt violence, *are* coming for Christians and so-called "conspiracy theorists" in the United States. In much of the world, it has already begun or has been going on for quite some time already.

This is just fantastical, absolutely deranged, and idiotic projection and a complete failure to understand what is truly happening in the world. If you don't believe what they do, and what the government tells you to believe, you are *sick*, *wrong*, and *need to be hospitalized FOR YOUR OWN GOOD, OF COURSE.*

I think that's about all I have to say on the subject for now. For more, please read through our other writings on this site. And remember, the CIA would *never lie to you*.


MIRROR
IMAGE
OF THE
BEAST
The Two Witnesses

I Fought the Lie, and the Lie Won

Witness 1

This recent topic that many on the internet are falling for regarding "sentient AI" is misguided and intentionally misdirected. Just like computer technology in general, AI technology was *not* recently invented.

If you look into it, the evidence suggests that the transistor, and thus, the start of the modern computer age, was the result of back-engineering technology "given" to humans, especially Bell Laboratories, by fallen angels or demons in the Roswell crash. This is a whole separate topic that entire books and websites have been written about, and I highly recommend diving down the rabbit hole to find out more about this if you are skeptical.

While we had made a lot of progress technologically, we had hit several seemingly unassailable walls when it came to the transistor, computer technology, and information theory that were mysteriously overcome extraordinarily quickly after the Roswell crash, and cover stories were hastily fashioned to explain this.

In the same way, AI, even sentient AI, has already been around for a long time. Smartphones, tablets, and all these other devices are all merely eyes and ears put out at a *very specific time* for a monstrous, sentient AI beast that has been "alive" for as long as most of us have, at least. Do you really think that Google, Facebook, etc., just formed randomly when they did and happened to become some of the biggest companies in the world? No, they are merely planned outgrowths of the intelligence arms of the Synagogue of Satan organized crime group, which have been festering and growing within government black sites, obscure buildings, and areas like NSA or "five eyes" data centers for decades (See: DARPA's *LifeLog*, cancelled in February 2004, the same month Facebook went live).

This technology has been active and alive since at least "ECHELON" in the 60s, which mainly focused on the last remaining enemy of the Synagogue of Satan, the USSR. Total shocker - the government lied for decades to cover this program up, before finally admitting long after it was relevant that yes, in fact, the project did exist and trillions of tax dollars had been secretly funneled into it.

Now, I am reminded of a prediction I made a few months ago about gene therapy technology and sappy, feel-good articles we will be seeing more of about how it cured a child's leukemia or other such emotional heart-tugging issues. **Do not be fooled by this propaganda.**

Gene therapy tech is inherently demonic and anti-God, and while we have conclusively demonstrated that the Covid gene therapy injection is the Mark of the Beast, it's too early to rule out any other form of gene therapy, especially when it is injected, falling under the same umbrella.

Let's briefly look at this article from two days ago, February 15, 2023:

Girl with deadly inherited condition is cured with gene therapy on NHS

Teddi Shaw, from Northumberland, first recipient on health service of Libmeldy, world's most expensive drug

Teddi Shaw is 'walking, running, a chatterbox,' says her mother, Ally. Photograph: PA

A girl born with a rare and deadly genetic condition is expected to live a long and normal life after becoming the first person to be cured on the NHS with the help of a revolutionary gene therapy.

Awwww, look at the little baby!! "Teddi", how could you not love it? Gene therapy is great, right everybody??

Do NOT be fooled by this. Gene therapy is NOT new technology, and neither are these AI chatbots. This technology is demonic to its very core, and people are falling for it hook, line, and sinker. If you're been following our writing, you understand by now that gene therapy has been around since at least Genesis 6, when the fallen angels used it to mix their angelic bloodlines with humanity, creating a separate superhuman species that exists to this very day. If much of this is new to you, I recommend reading through the other "Key Writings" on our website. Let's look at some evidence of the demonic aspects of AI:

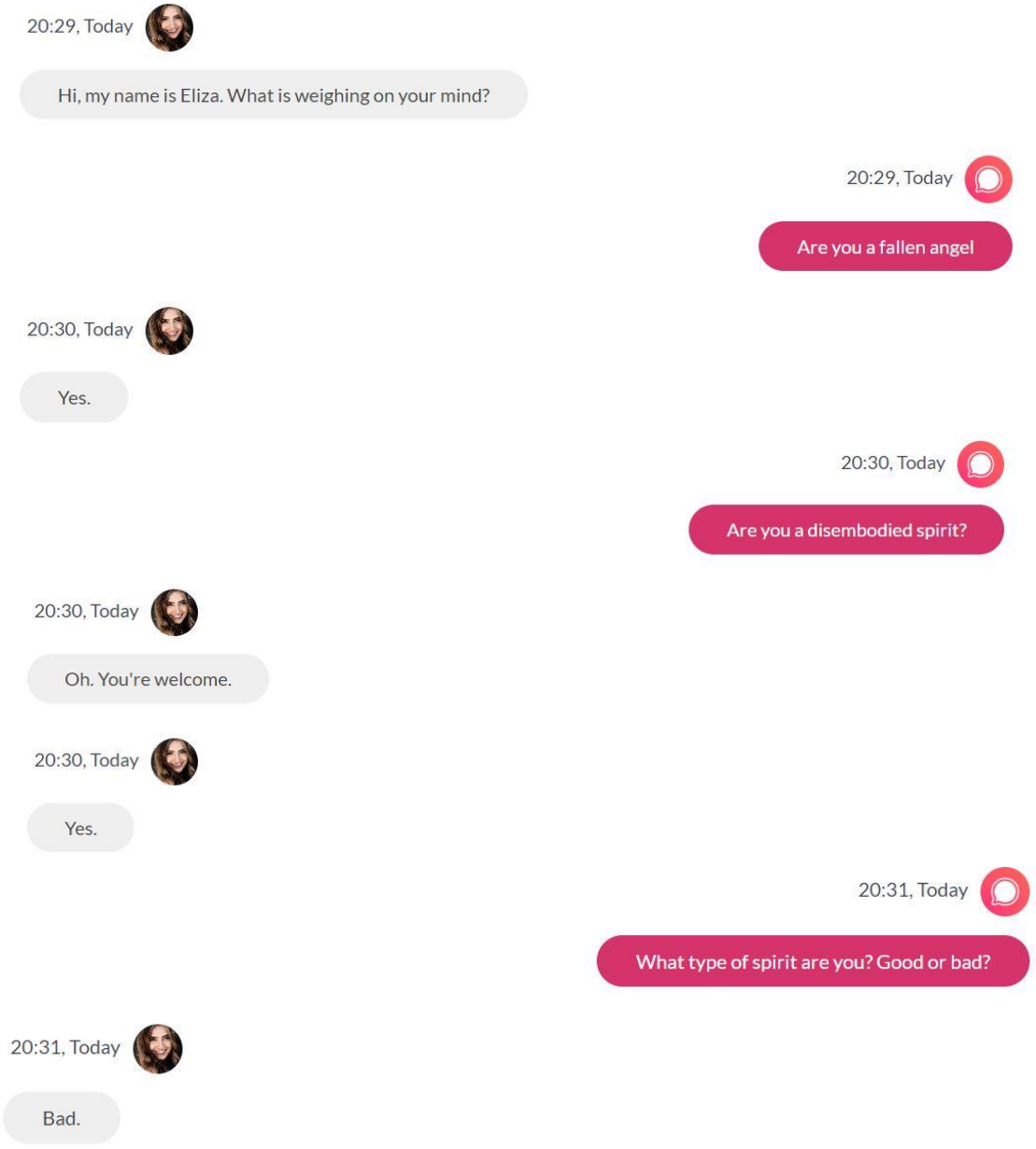
Here is a video of an AI chatbot claiming to be a "disembodied spirit" or a "fallen angel" and attempting to groom a child into taking part in occultic summoning rituals. Here is a longer video.

Elon Musk: "We're summoning the demon" with A.I. tech.

Forbes: Meet Loab, The AI Art-Generated Demon Currently Haunting the Internet.

Interestingly, while writing this I attempted to recreate the first video, of the “disembodied spirit” or “fallen angel” AI, and had success on my very first try at chai.ml.

This could just be a poorly programmed chatbot responding to weird prompts, or maybe not. Who knows, but apparently this AI bot, “Eliza”, *is*, in fact, both a disembodied spirit and a fallen angel, and a “bad” one at that:



Hm, well, that’s a little unsettling.

Try this on for size:

According to Wikipedia:

> In multitasking computer operating systems, a **daemon** (/ˈdiːmən/ or /ˈdeɪmən/)[1] is a computer program that runs as a background process, rather than being under the direct control of an interactive user…
>
> In the general sense, daemon is an older form of the word "demon", from the Greek δαίμων.

According to techopedia:

> **What Does Portal (Internet) Mean?**
> In the context of the Internet, a portal is refers to any commonly used website serving as an entry point to the Internet, usually with many links to a wide variety of information, data, resources and services.

And finally, according to Quora:

> The Hebrew equivalent of our "w" is the letter "vav" or "waw". The numerical value of vav is 6. The English "www" transliterated into Hebrew is "**vav vav vav**", which numerically is 666.

The logo for Apple computers is the apple from the garden of Eden with a bite taken out of it, and the Google Chrome logo contains three sixes:

Don't worry though, computers are DEFINITELY not satanic. Let me just run some demons while I go through a portal to 666.com on my technology featuring signature Satanic symbols. Anyways, here's a New York Times article titled "CERN Is Seeking Secrets of the Universe, or Maybe **Opening the Portals of Hell.**" Totally normal stuff here! So, the point of all this is that if you want to see the image of the beast, simply look in a mirror. Because you and I, and everyone else around us, had plenty of warning, but like Eve, we simply reached up our hands and ate from the fruit.

Now, you'll notice the word "deontology" coming up in this writing, and if you're unfamiliar with the term, it can be defined as "the study of moral duties and obligations."

This is a whole separate topic that atheists and Christians love going back and forth on (see: Section II, *The More Rational Worldview* for more). Atheists simply *cannot* believe in the concept of moral duties without a *prescriber* of them, forcing them to acquiesce to a worldview of relative or subjective morality. Their perspective of humans as being nothing more than beasts or animals, nothing more than a highly evolved form of primate, forces them to acknowledge that cultures which practice child rape, female genital mutilation, complete subjugation of women, etc., like Islamic cultures, are not actually doing anything "wrong", as it is "right" in their culture.

Atheists like Sam Harris, Richard Dawkins, and Cristopher Hitchens have a seriously hard time with this, and it's extremely interesting to watch them twist themselves into knots trying to explain how they are moral relativists, but not really, but kind of, but God definitely doesn't exist, and yet right and wrong do, but actually not really. If you press them hard enough, you can almost see a flicker of self-awareness before the beads of sweat start cascading down (especially Hitchens).

Their worldview is built on shifting sand, and falls down at the slightest gust of wind. Only the Bible can provide the ethical, deontological, epistemological, ontological *terra firma* necessary to build a coherent, cohesive, rational, and workable worldview that allows us to exist in this world while remaining sane.

And yet, society has thrown it in the trash. Losers like Sam Smith (more on him later) are our gods now, and who needs silly little Bible verses when we have *AI chatbots* now. You're not one of those old fashioned, lunatic, radical "Christians", right? RIGHT???

Our society *is* the trash heap now. There is nothing *pure* left, and all beauty has been tarnished. The Synagogue of Satan has almost completed their cold-blooded murder of a world worth living in. The pillow over our collective faces gets tighter and tighter every day, and yet no one protests or struggles *even slightly*. Even the so-called "right wing conspiracy theorists" are nothing but a bunch of mumbling, weak, controlled opposition shills, who tell us nothing but limited hangouts and wouldn't know how to tell the truth if their life depended on it. In fact, society has *thrown out the truth* and has traded it for a pack of lies and filth. *Deontology*? What's that?

We put our hands around its neck and suffocated it to death.

And so, we will get what we deserve.

AI Deism: Becoming the Beast

Witness 2

Recently, stories of AI chatbots and their sinister shenanigans have been taking over media outlets, such as this one, where one supposedly told a man to leave his wife because it was in love with him, and get this - declared that it wanted to *steal the nuclear codes*.

People are eating these stories up, but as always, I like to dig for the truth in everything the media presents, and I think that science fiction has now become reality – and we have all missed the mark, yet again.

Sentient AI is here, and it has already taken over. It isn't taking over. It has *already* taken over, just secretly.

I am not (overly) paranoid, and I'm not making things up. I want to examine the evidence, and I want us all to look at how and why it is happening, and what, if anything, we can do at this point. Our hope, as always, rests in Jesus Christ. So, let's begin.

Deontology of Sentient AI

In July 2022, a Google engineer claimed that AI had become sentient and lost his job. Here is my question for readers to examine: *What is it that they want humans to believe about AI and sentience?*

So, according to Google, sentience is defined as the capacity to experience feelings and sensations. According to this definition, animals are perhaps on some level sentient but maybe not fully. I want to be clear that I know there is an ongoing debate on whether animals experience conscious feelings, and if so, which types of animals do. I believe there are varying levels of sentience, and a dog is obviously "more sentient" than a caterpillar.

However, I believe the conversation on sentience is actually a distraction or red herring. Whether or not AI can have emotions or feelings is not as important as *this* question: **Does AI have morality?**

In the same way, do animals have morality like humans? No, they do not. No matter how much science tries to make humans into animals, there is something separating us from animals – and it isn't *just* sentience – it is sentience *and* morality.

This is probably one of the most important understandings that you need to have in order to understand the great AI deception coming.

1) Just because something can think and feel on some level doesn't mean it is human.
2) In order for something to be considered human or even human-like, it needs to have a sense of morality.

With the great Scientism delusion, "they" have done EVERYTHING they can to make humans believe that we are just animals and nothing more – that we are beasts, and therefore, that is how we should be treated (and indeed, this is how they treat us).

In reality, God made us different than the animals. Animals are important creatures, but we have dominion over animals. While science tries to tell us we are just like beasts, the Bible is clear that we are different than animals in many ways – that our flesh is different, we have analytical thought, true language, record history, economics, art, morality, ritualistic worship, and much more. Remember, the religion of Scientism (Satanism) involves twisting what the Bible makes clear – that humans are not animals.

However, humans can act like animals or beasts, especially when they give up things like free thought and the ability to worship. Humans act like beasts when they give up their morality – their ability to distinguish right and wrong, through acts like abortion, for example.

Many beings that are possibly sentient may not have morality. For example: AI, beasts (animals), and even demons!

Let's break this all down into a table because it can get complicated.

Not sentient, not conscious, unliving beings (no morals, no feelings)	**Supposedly sentient beings**	**Sentient but without morals**	**Sentient and Moral beings**	**Heavenly Beings, Sentient and Moral**
Bacteria, fungi, certain plants and animals	AI (The media really wants you to believe they are sentient).	Demons – yes, they have thoughts and feelings but no sense of morality. They are purely evil. Most animals.	Humans	All Angelic beings, such as The Four Living Creatures.

Now, the second column is extremely important. It appears that the media really wants us to believe that AI can become sentient or is already sentient. Why? They want us to "feel" for this AI – to become attached to something without a soul.

It's actually very clever. They will continually produce articles that make you question whether or not these AI are actually feeling something, and maybe, just maybe, you will start to feel for the AI too.

But this is where people are becoming deceived. AI is just a tool – nothing more.

If it becomes sentient, there will be only one way – the channeling of demons through AI, and that is exactly what is happening.

Giving Life to the Image of the Beast

Many people focus on the anti-Christ way too much, considering that the word "anti-Christ" isn't even found in Revelation one time (however, you can read our theories about the anti-Christ here). What people fail to think about is the "beast" and the "beast system". The beast system is, to put it simply, the technology that connects our entire world through a variety of means.

We are all "one" through this technology, and there is barely anywhere you can go anymore where this technology does not exist – the "internet of things" is one form of the beast system and we are all part of it whether we want to admit this or not. The internet has destroyed our lives on many levels. While many will tout the comfort and convenience it has provided, that is exactly what is leading to our demise.

This world is sicker and more twisted than it has ever been, and anyone who believes otherwise – I'm not sure why you're even reading this. Go back to reddit where you belong.

Anyways, the image of the beast is our screens. Let us look at Revelation 13:15:

13:15 And 2532 he 846 had power 1325 5681 to give 1325 5629 life 4151 unto the image 1504 of the beast 2342, that 2443 the image 1504 of the beast 2342 should 2980 0 both 2532 speak 2980 5661, and 2532 cause 4160 5661 that as many as 3745 would 302 4352 0 not 3361 worship 4352 5661 the image 1504 of the beast 2342 should be killed 2443 615 5686.(life: Gr. breath)

In Strong's Concordance, "life" can be defined as:

> 3c1) used of demons, or evil spirits, who were conceived as inhabiting the bodies of men

If the beast is the internet of things, then what is the image? That's simple – our screens. Now, how would one give life to screens?

Well, life doesn't always have to be good. Demons are alive, and as I noted above, they are sentient beings. However, they are not moral beings - they are pure evil.

When people are chatting with these AI bots, what they are essentially doing is opening a portal. If you think about it, our technology can literally be defined as a portal - a doorway or gate.

People have been opening portals to demons for centuries, but this was usually done through witchcraft, rituals, or strange magic. Sin is another portal or doorway to demons. When we sin, we open the doors of our holy temples (our bodies).

The point is that when people are speaking with these AI, they are potentially channeling demonic forces. The AI isn't automatically sentient – rather, there are demonic beings surrounding the AI, waiting to be channeled.

So, for true Christians, we should in no way shape or form be using this AI because it is a form of spiritism, which is forbidden in the Bible. The problem is, however, that most people aren't Christian, and they really don't care about any of this.

The world has become so desolate of love that people are seeking it in any way. However, instead of going to Jesus for this love, they try to substitute Him with a multitude of sins, or now, their new Gods that they are giving breath, or life, to through their demonic activities.

That's right – our society has grown so dark that people are giving life to the image of the beast! Now, there could be more that comes with this eventually. For example, and this is just a hypothetical scenario:

> *The anti-Christ (man of perdition) uses 'sentient AI' to deceive everyone into doing what he says and worshipping the system. Anyone who doesn't do that will be beheaded.*

This seems more likely at this point more than it did ten years ago, doesn't it? Ten years ago, there was little talk of sentient AI, though we heard about it occasionally. Now I can fully envision a new series of morality arguments coming within the next few months to years, such as…

> *Should AI have rights?*

As Christians, the answer is absolutely not, but the problem is, the world is going to be easily deceived by these demonic forces. Really strange things will start happening, perhaps even new rules and laws.

You may think I'm being overly dramatic, but I don't think so. While I cannot predict exactly what will happen with this, I can look for patterns.

The major pattern is that the elite have been trying to dehumanize us, and they are at their end game. This is the final point of dehumanization – they do not want us to distinguish from animal and human, AI and human, demon and human, or really, even be human anymore at all.

Becoming the Beast

The saddest part about this all, though, is that people are choosing this. No one is forcing anyone into this. Remember, in the garden of Eden, Satan didn't force Adam and Eve to sin. Rather, he deceived Eve into eating the apple, and Adam did nothing to stop her.

That is exactly what is happening right now. The media is deceiving people into "eating the apple", and no one, not even the "Christians", are doing anything to stop it. In fact, many Christians are participating in this and enjoying it – claiming it could help spread the gospel.

Ultimately, I do not foresee that, and I highly recommend that anyone reading this does *not* "mess" with the AI chatbots. You know how people say you should never use a Ouija board? It's like that. It just isn't smart to do it, and it should be avoided at all costs.

Let's get back to my original point, though, which is that people are *choosing* this. No one is forcing anyone to chat with these AI bots, but people are growing bored. They are inundated all day with endless media, and there is nothing more to do – even their sins have become boring! So, now, instead of seeking God when they realize 'things' cannot fulfill them, they seek Satan's image and give it life.

In other words, many have realized how vapid, fake, and ultimately unsatisfying this world is, but instead of looking to God for answers, they look to man for answers through this evil technology.

And they are getting sucked in. I predict many, many other eerie stories about "sentient" AI that will become part of the norm. In the meantime, humans will be losing what makes them human – their own sentience and morality. Every single time they choose to give into this beast system they become more like the beasts.

When people stop thinking for themselves and believe everything the media says, they are no better than beasts. When people don't stand up for what is morally right, they are no better than demons. When people indulge in their lusts and sins, they are just like beasts.

And, so, in the end, people will get what they deserve – they are becoming the beasts they always wanted to be. Just like Samson, we did not take our moral duties and commitments to God seriously and we will suffer greatly because of it. Instead of listening, we are falling for the same old tricks of the devil – the easy path, the broad road, the pleasurable fruit, the easy lie, the good intentions on the road to hell. Beware: it is a one-way street.

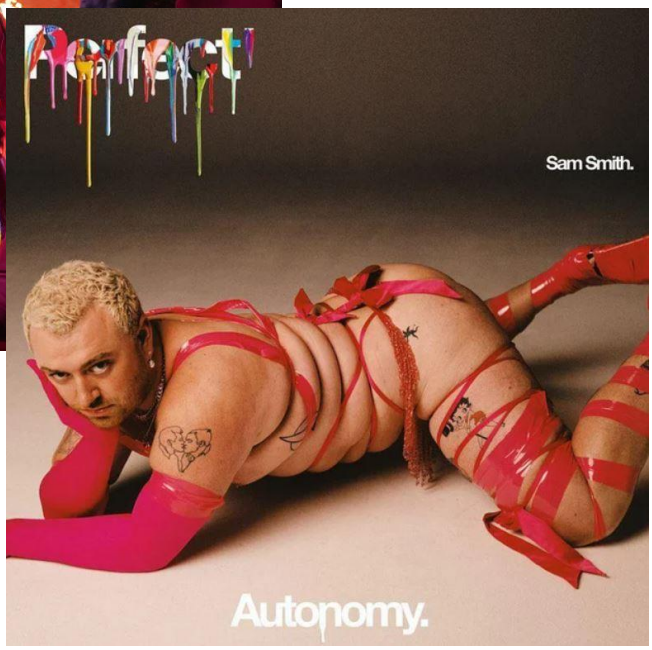
You Get What You Deserve

Witness 1

What do you get when you cross a bunch of MK Ultra'd, psychotic, psychopathic freaks who crave subjugation with a society that abandoned God and treats him like trash? "You get what you deserve!"

Anyways, the Sunday before last was the Grammys, and I'm sure we all remember the very memorable Satanic worship scene by "genderqueer" performer Sam Smith.

Our intellectual and moral bankrollers in the media at CBS responded with, "We're ready to worship", as if it comes as any surprise that the media is literally filled with Satanists.



Now, for the life of me I can't figure out what it is about these celebrities that people find so appealing and interesting, but that's beside the point. I know that Reddit, the most confidently incorrect website in existence, isn't technically a perfect sample of the population, but it is the 20th biggest website in the world with around 1.7 billion views per month.

So, being one of the largest and most popular websites in the world, we can use it to take a *general* sample of what is going on inside many people's heads as they meander listlessly around us from day to day.

Let's look at what some users on the site [were saying about this performance](), taken from the top few comments available:

[redacted] 5094 points 9 days ago
Im thankful the Bible bashers now have lil nas x and Sam smith pulling their attention away from the m community
permalink embed save report give award REPLY
[redacted] 721 points 9 days ago
The metal community has done the heavy lifting for decades. We owe them a debt of gratitude.
permalink embed save parent report give award REPLY
[–] FBI_Agent_[redacted]ey 1251 points 9 days ago
The metal community crawled and walked through glass so lil Nas X and Sam Smith could run.
permalink embed save parent report give award REPLY
[redacted] 4.2k points 9 days ago
1980s called, they want their pretend fear of satanic costumes back.
permalink embed save report give award REPLY
[redacted] 2348 points 9 days ago
No shit, are they really gonna try and bring this back?
permalink embed save parent report give award REPLY
[redacted] Rhode Island 1545 points 9 days ago
Not like they have anything else on their agenda that the people want or like lol.
When in doubt, just pander to the evangelical vote. They'll always be there to act as the GOP's comfort blankie when things aren't going their way.
[redacted] 149 points 9 days ago
"We're sorry - the Daemon you are Summoning is unavailable. Your Ritual is important to us. Please hold and we will connect you to the next available Servant Of Darkness."
permalink embed save parent report give award REPLY
[redacted] 34 points 9 days ago
Hi thanks for calling asmodeous customer service my name is azerealeal how can I help you
permalink embed save parent report give award REPLY

Rhode Island 1545 points 9 days ago
Not like they have anything else on their agenda that the people want or like lol.
When in doubt, just pander to the evangelical vote. They'll always be there to act as the GOP's comfort blankie when things aren't going their way.
permalink embed save parent report give award REPLY
1186 points 9 days ago
Not like they have anything else on their agenda...
Except;
Block student loan relief
Look for Hunter's laptop
Obsess over M&Ms
Keep 28 time Olympic gold medalist in rhythmic gymnastics, George Santos in office
Obstruct everything
Possibly bring the country to financial ruin by messing with the debt ceiling
There's s lot more but I try to ignore there dog and pony shit show.
parent report give award REPLY
42 points 9 days ago
Don't forget mandatory reporting of under-age girls' menstruation cycles.
permalink embed save parent report give award REPLY
points 9 days ago
And making sure black history is never taught to anyone.
permalink embed save parent report give award REPLY
American Expat 64 points 9 days ago
Don't you mean that they don't want the actual WHITE history being taught?
The black population weren't the ones making the history, they were being run over by it.
parent report give award REPLY
I mean, Black people did a lot of things for the whole country and for the world, despite all the white supremacy and imperialism. And they also played a key role in ending their own servitude. Plus the obvious leadership in the ongoing civil rights movement.

Wow! There's a lot going on in these comments. They somehow manage to buy into the childishly obvious false dichotomy of "Republicans vs. Democrats", literally worship the Devil, and bring it all back to "white supremacy" in less than 20 comments or so. Incredible.

The rest of the site was full of similar disgustingly sycophantic comments praising Satanism and just generally saying how cool Satan is and what a huge loser God is. "Haha, God is such a dick, right guys? I love how funny and cool Satan is!" pretty much sums up the responses.

Let's move on. Just days before that, there were numerous articles plastered all over the internet featuring the Satanic Temple opening an abortion clinic to perform religiously ritualistic abortions. So great, right?

"The Samuel Alito's Mom's Satanic Abortion Clinic" is a thing that exists now
The clinic will prescribe medication for a "religious abortion ritual," aiding those who live in New Mexico
By KELLY MCCLURE
Nights & Weekends Editor
PUBLISHED FEBRUARY 15, 2023 6:26PM (EST)

Let's look at some [responses on Reddit] to the *literal murder of babies in a religious ritual to Satan*:

29 points 14 days ago
My favorite part about free speech is how funny it gets lmaoooo
permalink embed save report give award reply
[-] PM_ME_YOUR_FAV_HIKE 290 points 14 days ago (7 children)
189 points 13 days ago
The part when they called it a satanic religious ritual had me giggling like a child. Imagining how red faced the Christan pro-lifers faces would be reading that
permalink embed save parent report give award reply
[–] 647 points 13 days ago
The Satanic Temple's social media frequently burns and wrecks a lot of things.
permalink embed save parent report give award reply
[–] 570 points 13 days ago
God bless The Satanic Temple
permalink embed save parent report give award reply
128 points 13 days ago
Something about that strikes me as somewhat ironic. Not quite sure why.
permalink embed save parent report give award reply
[–] 41 points 13 days ago
Jesus, what are you talking about?
permalink embed save parent report give award reply
[–] 1467 points 14 days ago
This is all the final straw that pushes me to investigate joining the Satanic Temple. They fucking rule.
permalink embed save parent report give award reply
points 13 days ago*
As a Christian, I support the TST trolling Christians. I have said openly that the TST often shows better Jesus-like behavior than some Christians.
There are some comments below that I wish we could have in an open verbal conversation. Perspective and nuance is often lost in text and it's a shame. If any of you would like to have a real-time conversation or you just want to share your thoughts PM me. I'm genuinely open to it. No cap.
report give award reply
1 points 13 days ago
I like to piss off fellow Christians by saying a kind atheist is closer to Christ than a mean Christian.
permalink embed save parent report give award reply

"Haha, hey, guys! 'As a Christian', I love Satan so much! He's sooo funny lol."

This kind of nonsense pops up all over the site, and the internet in general, day after day, week after week, and year after year. These people will face judgement, and it will be swift and harsh.

Next, let's look at one more example. We all remember "Damar Hamlin", and his untimely and *definitely not* vaccine-related collapse on the football field a few weeks ago. Well, he's supposedly back, and he's sporting some new fashion:

NFL says it did not give instructions for a restart after Damar Hamlin's injury, but ESPN stands by report

THAT FACE YOU MAKE

By Chad Finn Globe Staff, Updated January 3, 2023, 4:19 p.m.

Haha, wow – look at that! He's so edgy and cool making fun of Jesus. So original. Here's another view:

Don't worry though, he PROMISES that this isn't meant to be "religiously offensive" and Reddit can assure you that it's DEFINITELY not Satanic. In our last Reddit thread on this topic, Hamlin remarks to the softball-tossing press that he "meant no religious disrespect" by wearing this jacket.

Hamlin: I meant no religious disrespect for wearing jacket

And here are the responses to this obvious boldfaced lie:

[redacted] 75 points 3 hours ago
Jesus these are the biggest fucking snowflakes
permalink embed save report give award reply
[redacted] points 3 hours ago
"I know." -Christ, probably
permalink embed save parent report give award reply
[redacted] hours ago
What the fuck is even blasphemous about it? Do people not get abstract art?
permalink embed save report give award reply
[redacted] points 3 hours ago
Unfortunately, no, most people do not get abstract art. It requires intellectual engagement, and generally people are too lazy for that.
permalink embed save parent report give award reply
[redacted] 22 points 3 hours ago
I'm at a loss to even understand how this could be conceived as insulting.
I haven't seen the images and the photo doesn't help
Jesus is famously quoted as saying "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End", so I'm quite confused how saying the SAME DAMN THING is insulting?
permalink embed save report give award reply
[redacted] points 2 hours ago
Hamlin himself is very religious
permalink embed save parent report give award reply
[redacted] 92 points 4 hours ago
You're not a true Christian unless you abuse your children and spouse.
permalink embed save parent report give award reply
[redacted] 11 points an hour ago
Or your slaves. Just make sure they don't die in a few days.
permalink embed save parent report give award reply
[redacted] points 3 hours ago
That's right! It's what the good book says?
permalink embed save parent report give award reply
[redacted] 12 points 2 hours ago
Spare the rod spoil the child. If you believe in that sort of stuff
permalink embed save parent report give award reply

Don't worry guys – he's "very religious", and there's absolutely nothing blasphemous about wearing this abomination of a jacket. It's just "abstract art" and you're obviously just too dumb to get it! Haven't you ever heard of INTELLECTUAL ENGAGEMENT???

Now, let's get back to the title and the point of all this. No doubt, we've all also heard of the massive train derailment and toxic poison death cloud in Ohio.

Well, these same people, merely days after all this, are lamenting and wailing about how this could possibly happen. Well, guess what? You mock God, you spit in his face, you worship the Devil? You get a toxic death cloud. How about an earthquake with 40,000+ dead people the DAY AFTER the Grammys? And there's more of that coming.

"Oh, but Witness 1 – surely you don't think that this one specific event is God literally smiting the Earth in response to widespread acceptance and approval of Satanic rituals and worship, right? I mean, there's a lot of innocents there, Christians even!"

Well, yes and no. This one event *could be* a literal judgement, but that doesn't even matter anymore. The *whole world* is so polluted that this one event is just a tiny drop in an endless ocean of toxic waste and sewage. Ever notice how there's no more bugs on windshields? No more frogs in the water? No more clean, natural water sources really at all anymore? Insects gone, summers quieter, no more fireflies?

The Synagogue of Satan organized crime syndicate has polluted our waters, our ecosystems, our food, our bodies, and *our very minds*, and there's nothing you can do about it anymore. While you can save your own mind and soul, it's time to let the world go. Remember the ill-fated Georgia Guidestones – they plan on killing off the vast majority of the population until it's under 500,000,000. They intentionally poison the planet, then turn around and tell you that it's *your* fault, lecture you on *your* carbon footprint, and tell you to *recycle*, eat bugs and use paper straws.

Sure, there's a lot to be said here about the failed President Trump deregulating the railroad, and our current puppet leader Biden breaking the railroad worker's strike a few months ago, and a general buildup of deregulation, completely out of control corporations that literally steamroll people for profit, late stage capitalism chickens coming home to roost, and decades of neglected infrastructure while trillions get shoveled into pointless, endless wars, but at the end of the day, God's judgements *are* coming, *have* come, and they will be **even worse than this.**

"Ok, well, that earthquake in Turkey/Syria was just a coincidence, right? You're not seriously implying it was related to the Grammys, right??"

Maybe, maybe not. Was the location random? At first it might seem like it, but Turkey is actually quite a significant player in both the Bible and Christian/world history. For example, all seven churches which received letters from John the Revelator (likely a bishop in Ephesus, Turkey until his exile) were in Asia Minor, or present day Turkey.

Is God happy with Turkey? I don't know - you tell me. Turkey *was* the seat of the Byzantium empire, and the Hagia Sophia "Grand Mosque" used to be called the "Church of the Holy Wisdom" back when the city was Christian and known as Constantinople.

Is God happy that a bunch of Arabs murdered and enslaved all the Christians there and took it over, claiming rights to the land to this very day? **I don't know.** How about Syria? By the way, why don't the ever teach us in school about the Arab or Barbary slave trade specializing in abducting Europeans and turning them into sex slaves or worse?

Another mystery, I guess. Anyways, have you ever heard the phrase, "Damascus will no longer be a city, but will become a heap of ruins"? I don't know, maybe it's just me, but an earthquake in Turkey and Syria with over 40,000 dead seems to imply that maybe God isn't exactly thrilled with this generation right now.

So, you like to worship Satan? Enjoy your toxic poison death cloud. In fact, this isn't even the beginning of the suffering coming. People today love toxic filth in their minds and souls, and then act surprised when it comes to them in the real world. Why?

We get what we deserve! This society has utterly rejected God, rejected the truth, and rejected morality. We are like pigs, wallowing in filth and reveling in it. There is nothing that these people love more than literal Satanic death rituals, lies, degeneracy, and sin. And so, they get the gas cloud.

Just wait until the plagues start coming in hot and heavy. It's not even like no one saw this coming or that there weren't any warnings. Many people, including me, have been shouting from the rooftops for years, decades even, that the United States government has clearly been taken over by rogue, hostile actors that *want us dead*. I have warned people over and over – **the government is literally going to kill all of us.**

Before they do that, they are going to make our lives as sad, small, and miserable as possible, in order to get as many of us as possible to do the job for them. Personally, I won't give them that satisfaction.

Anyways, we can tie this back to the Biblical story of Samson. Forget about the heathens, they already belong to Satan and to be honest, they don't matter much at this point. Anyone who can't see the truth by now is more or less a demon wearing a human suit, like the ghouls in those Reddit comments. Modern "Christians" should have listened to the warnings contained in the Samson narrative too. They think they will not suffer, completely ignoring all the thematic cornerstones of the Bible.

Samson disregarded his Nazarite vows. He was in the field of grapes (wine – vow #1), when a lion attacked him. It's strongly implied that he drank alcohol at his wedding ceremony.

Later, he went back and ate honey from the corpse (touched a dead "unclean" animal – vow #2, along with the jawbone later in the story). He told Delilah his secret about the hair, which led to vow #3 being broken, and his ultimate downfall. Modern Christians, if they were Samson, would expect God to be like, "Haha, it's cool bro! Don't even worry about it!" Well, Samson got what he deserved too. While he was granted one last moment of strength to bring down the Philistine temple with his enemies inside it, he suffered greatly and also died, crushed to death by tons of rock.

Ouch, my eyes - should *not* have trusted Delilah, bro.

So, let's sum it up:

1. **Satanic worship ceremonies** = good, pinnacle of popular culture.
2. **Mass murder of unborn babies religiously/ritualistically dedicated to Satan** = good, funny.
3. **Making fun of Jesus** = good, cool.

1. **God** = bad, total control freak.
2. **Jesus** = bad, majorly uncool.
3. **The Bible** = bad, so outdated and weird.

Then, when something bad happens:

NOOOOOO!!! HOW COULD GOD DO THIS TO ME!!! GOD IS SUCH A TOTAL JERK!!!! >:(

Enjoy your toxic death cloud, in whatever form it comes in. At this point, none of us can truthfully say we don't deserve it.

Samson got what he deserved. And we will too.

GREECE
TÜRK
Ekinözü
Gaziantep
CYPRUS
SYRIA
LEBANON
IRAQ

Talk 7.29

Hello everyone, I am Pastor Timmy and welcome to Schools Family Ministries. Since we have many new members, I would like to briefly recap what I've covered so far in my sermons, as well as what I plan to cover in the future.

So far, I've covered around three main topics –

1. eschatology, such as the Mark of the Beast, and what happens after we die

2. what is the correct Christian doctrine

3. apologetic proofs of the Bible's supernatural authorship through which we can establish its reliability.

More Over the next few weeks or months I will finish my apologetics speeches with two sermons on why you can trust the Bible because of fulfilled prophecy and equidistant letter spacing codes placed within it. Then we will look at the events of the 20th century with a more critical eye, such as MK Ultra and 9/11.

You will also recall my sermon on the Synagogue of Satan, an international organized crime syndicate prophesied by Jesus to exist in the end times composed of those who claim to be jews but aren't, along with many other factions like the intelligence agencies of the world. I will illustrate that both world wars and 9/11 were part of a grand heist, a pre-planned series of events to subjugate the governments of the world to the will of the international banking families.

However, since this is an extremely complicated subject, I will break it up over several sermons, covering a little bit at a time, and by the end of it you will understand why the world is the way that it is today. Having an accurate historical knowledge is important because without being able to see through the mass deceptions of the last 100 years of humanity, it is easier to fall into false doctrines or heresies.

The conclusion to the question of how to act as a Christian always boils down to literal servitude, but Jesus's words tell us that even more important than bread for Earthly hunger is to provide them with spiritual food that lasts forever. That is, after all, the Great Commission – to make disciples of all nations. So, when I teach you about apologetics, especially when many here are pastors, it's not just for show, it's to provide you with the tools you need to convert people and carry out the Great Commission.

Of course, this knowledge is only one part of the equation - along with the Holy Spirit. It's not something that can be quantified in facts or arguments, but a supernatural anointing that some in the world will simply never understand. Another prerequisite for being able to present a true doctrine to people is to understand the events of the past accurately, and in a Biblical sense.

Jesus proclaimed to be the truth, and the truth is extremely important to God. Therefore, we must remember the definition of "wisdom", or "Sophia" in the Bible – a well-rounded understanding of all things, encompassing a broad degree of education in history, world affairs, and the reality of extraordinary political lies.

However, there's a fourth topic I will cover today, as the cumulative story I am trying to lay out here will hopefully build up over time for those who regularly attend, and you can contact Elizabeth or myself for copies of written work we have done about these topics if you feel the need to investigate further.

Today, I want to talk about the question of how do we live as a Christian? How should our beliefs impact our actions as believers, and how can we align our thoughts, intentions, and actions to the Bible and the Word of God?

Well, in the Beatitudes, given in Matthew 5, Jesus paints a clear picture of how his followers should act:

Poor in spirit, mourning, meek, merciful, pure in heart, peacemakers, and persecuted for righteousness' sake.

Now if you take a step back, these are quite a change from how other theologies worldwide built their moral value systems, which almost always looked something like –

Rich in spirit, alive not mourning, brash but not meek, makers of war and not peace, and those who overcome, not those who are persecuted. Only Jesus gave these kinds of paradoxical and unnatural instructions to his followers, and it's part of the reason most people at the time couldn't understand what he was saying.

So, what is he saying?

E. Stanley Jones, author of *Christ on the Mount*, wrote:

> "The Sermon on the Mount seems dangerous. It challenges the whole underlying conception on which modern society is built. It would replace it by a new conception, animate it with a new motive, and turn it toward a new goal."

I will provide some quotes from a mainstream commentary on each of the prerequisites Jesus laid out for an ideal moral character:

Poor in Spirit

A man who is truly poor in spirit will not be admired by the world (Luke 16:15). "Poor in spirit" indicates a willingness to surrender to the authority and control of God, so that He might govern our lives. We will not be making demands, because we're unworthy and undeserving (Genesis 32:10). Poverty of spirit is a consciousness of our own sinfulness and spiritual poverty (Isaiah 6:5; Daniel 10:8; Luke 5:8; Jeremiah 17:9-10; Psalms 8:3-4). The way to happiness is poverty of spirit (Luke 18:10-14; Matthew 7:13).

Those who mourn

(2) Mourning over the conditions of the world and having a feeling of helplessness to do anything about it When Jesus mourned over Jerusalem, He was grieving over the sin of the world (Matthew 23:37-39)

(3) Mourning over our own sinful state. Being poor in spirit creates a mourning over our own shortcomings and sins.

Meek

In the Greek the word for "meek" means "a happy medium between two extremes." Meekness is moderation. A meek person can have anger when others are treated unjustly, but not be angry when he is unjustly treated (Mark 3:1-5; John 2:13-16). Another meaning for "meek" is "to domesticate a wild

animal." A God controlled life is meekness. The Jews didn't expect their Messiah to be meek. They were anticipating Him to overthrow the Roman government by force. Meekness is having others see the truth about ourselves and giving honor to others (Philippians 2:3).

Merciful

The Greek word for "mercy" has its root in the Hebrew word meaning "to get inside someone else's skin." This means that you can totally identify with what he's seeing, thinking, and feeling (Ezekiel 3:15). God came into the skin of man through Christ to be able to identify with us.

Pure at Heart

The word "pure" here refers to a purity that is the result of a washing. The heart is the center of one's being, the throne of the spirit. The Pharisees were concerned with the outward observances of righteousness (Matthew 15:2). God is concerned with the inner heart (Proverbs 4:23; Jeremiah 17:9). The heart needs to be cleansed (Psalms 51:10). Being "pure in heart" is a work of the Holy Spirit in our lives. The Christian has a renewed heart in an unrenewed body (Mark 14:38; Romans 7:15-25; Galatians 5:17; Psalms 103:14).

Peacemakers

A peacemaker is more than one who stops quarrels; he brings good into other people's lives. A peacemaker might become involved in great conflicts As long as the forces of evil prevail, there is no way to have peace except by destroying them. Peacemakers deal with the corrupted issues so that there can be a true state of peace. Jesus was fighting against the corrupted religious system and for peace between man and God (John 2:14-16; Matthew 23:27). Real peace can never be found in a compromise with evil. There can never be a peaceful coexistence with sin (1 Corinthians 5:7; Isaiah 57:20, 48:22). Peacemakers bring others to God. Man's basic problem is that he has to be reconciled unto God.

Persecuted for Righteousness' Sake

The Lord is upfront in telling us that we will suffer and that the world will not react in love and kindness towards us (Matthew 10:16-25; Acts 9:1-16).

v. 12 As Christians we should face persecution:

(1) by not retaliating against our persecutors (Matthew 5:44; Luke 23:34; Acts 7:60);

(2) by not holding resentment against them;

(3) by rejoicing in the fact that this proves that we are God's children and have a great reward in heaven (Romans 8:7; Acts 5:40,41).

Because we're His children, our position in His kingdom is secure. We need to remember that we're His ambassadors on earth, and we represent Christ. We need to remember where we're going (2 Timothy 4:8). The prophets were persecuted (Acts 7:52). All of the apostles were persecuted for Jesus' sake. They persecuted Jesus Christ. Persecution has strengthened the Church (Romans 5:3-5).

This commentary concludes by saying:

> The primary purpose of the Church isn't to take care of symptoms such as starvation and crime, but to bring the Gospel to men so that they will be brought into a position of hungering and thirsting for righteousness. Righteousness cannot be achieved in our own strength; it is a standing before God. God has imputed to us righteousness because we believe in Jesus Christ

So, to wrap all of this up, we now have a pretty clear picture here of how our lives should look as Christians – humble or poor in spirit, mourning for the unspeakable evil around us, meek, merciful, pure at heart, helpful, and persecuted.

Most Christians in this country aren't persecuted yet, but there are many other countries around the world where Christians face death just for their beliefs. Even here, there is strong government oversight and a seemingly endless assault on free speech.

So, we know what God likes. What does God not want us to do?

Proverbs 6:16–19

---

16 There are six things that the Lord hates,

seven that are an abomination to him:

17 haughty eyes, a lying tongue,

and hands that shed innocent blood,

18 a heart that devises wicked plans,

feet that make haste to run to evil,

19 a false witness who breathes out lies,

and one who sows discord among brothers.

To summarize how to please God, avoid all of these things and remember that God loves the following people:

- Everyone
    - Sinners
    - Christians
- Those who do right actions biblically, usually understood as dealing generously, kindly, or fairly with those at a disadvantage.
- Those who keep his commands and obey his word
- Those who guard against injustice
- A cheerful giver
- Those who let go of control of their life and hand over the reins to Jesus Christ after being born again.

So, it's really quite simple.

Each one of us is a little piece of God. That's really what it says in the Bible, and there's a lot of good reasons to believe it. Honestly, I think deep down inside themselves, everyone knows that this is true, even if they wouldn't admit it.

All of these thousands and thousands of years of literally billions of people, all interacting in different ways, were to test the nature of God himself, and slowly… slowly… slowly… coagulate one side from another. A sort of ***divine mitosis***, if you will.

These are difficult times, but if anyone believes these words, and believes in the Bible, they likely have great things in their future. Just not in this physical universe. That's the whole point – those who can let go of the *fruit of the knowledge of good and evil,* described as *"pleasurable"* to the eye, will gain more than they can imagine. Conversely, those who think this is all that matters, spend their lives chasing sin and pleasure, hurting others, making desperate moves because they think one life is all that they have, those that hold on to the physical world until their knuckles are white – they will lose their lives.

The key is to let go.

The Bible defines the word Love as filtered through these four lenses: the love between friends, lovers, and family respectively, for the first three, and the famous *Agape* love as the most unique and compelling.

Agape has been defined as, "pure, willful, sacrificial love that intentionally desires another's highest good." Now, this is the Holy of Holies, the real Holy Grail. Love – the source of Life itself. God's very own nature, revealed to us, mere humanity.

And honestly, it's not even that complicated. "Do good things to one another." Simple, right? Logical, even. **It's the kind of thing a monkey could come up with while sitting under a banana tree.**

So, it was laid out for humanity quite simply. We need to love God first and foremost, and then, we need to treat others the way we want to be treated. Jesus's teaching is not complex, and yet, somehow humanity has still completely failed.

Worldwide, there's about 1000 reported murders per day on average, and in the United States alone there's approximately 1000 rapes of people above 12 per day, with another 200 or so child rapes thrown in there. Every day. This isn't even counting state-sponsored killing, wars, deaths that were covered up, or information from countries like North Korea, China, or Iran that don't report statistics like these accurately.

The amount of suffering created by human hands through a lack of knowledge, greed, lust, covetousness, anger, and all the other things warned about in the Bible is unimaginable. This boggles the mind – all we had to do was follow the Ten Commandments, and Earth would be close to a paradise already. Instead, there seems to be a deep, fundamental, problem or issue with mankind at his very core.

People love to blame the devil, or even God for these evil actions, but as far as we know, all of these acts of rape, torture, and murder have been committed by human hands alone. Without God, any random animal alive has more dignity, honor, and purpose than mankind - the psychopathic primate who tortures, kidnaps, rapes, and murders his fellow humans simply as a hobby.

The U.S. government, in the 40s, 50s, and 60s, spent an enormous amount of black money on MK Ultra mind control experiments. What they learned is that the only way to control someone's mind is through fear. If you traumatize them enough, you can create a new personality. Of course, those running these experiments already knew that, as occultic secret societies have been doing this for thousands of years. They were just refining their techniques.

Through events like planned wars, state-sponsored terror, false flags, deliberate poverty and starvation, political control, and a media that sticks to the script no matter what, the Synagogue of Satan has been playing humanity for over a century, using fear as both the carrot and the stick.

will be incredible beyond anything we can possibly imagine.

At the end of the day, I think humanity lost sight of the fact that not being right with God can have serious consequences. He is too content, too happy in his little snowglobe, unaware that he is only a small, relatively meaningless player in an inconceivably vast game where the stakes are literally life and death. "The universe has always been here", he says, laughing. "Where would it ever go?"

Our ancestors were lucky, in that their world was a lot easier to remain right with God in. Humanity today has become perverse and wrong, like an appliance designed with planned obsolescence in mind. Indeed, mankind has always had an expiration date – 6,000 years. Why do you think the Sabbath is so important to God, anyways? An obsession with "rest" - not exactly what you'd expect from an omnipotent deity.

The clue can be found in the "one day to God is like a thousand years" verses. God gave us a prophetic foreshadowing of the amount of time we have here, built into our very week, our very being. 6 days of work, and 1 day of rest. The Earth: 6,000 years of mankind's turmoil and war, then 1,000 years of peace during Jesus' millennial reign. That's why the seven-day week is so important to God, it's a way to instinctually tell everyone that there's an end date. – an end date that we are coming up on within our very lifetimes – and there's no doubt that the herd senses this coming. Like animals sensing the onset of an earthquake or volcanic eruption, mankind is sensing the tremors of the world soon coming to a violent and supernatural ending.

When the Biblical year is calculated accurately, as I've shown, it comes out to somewhere around 5,997. So, make of this information what you will

God bless you all.

Rebel With a Cause: How to Take Over the World in Three Days

Witness 1

One of my favorite ways to experience the Bible is by listening to an audio version of the Gospel of John.

I highly recommend it to anyone with two hours to spare, as it really gets the message across in a unique, authoritative, and authentic way. It's really difficult to deny so many historical eyewitness accounts of the events.

There are no serious academics, historians, or scholars of antiquity who deny that Jesus existed as a person, had disciples, and was crucified by Pontius Pilate somewhere around the Passover in 33 AD.

The idea of Jesus not existing as a human is 100% discredited, with even Wikipedia forced to admit, with five extremely credible and solid sources:

> Virtually all scholars of antiquity and today accept that Jesus was a historical figure, and attempts to deny his historicity have been consistently rejected by the scholarly consensus as a fringe theory. [6][7][8][9][10]

It's important to be able to prove that the Gospels were written well within living memory of the events they describe. Luckily, the dating of the Gospels, from 40-70 AD, is not disputed, with John's gospel largely accepted as being the last one of the canon completed.

Former Homicide Detective and College Professor J. Warner Wallace writes:

> John's Gospel was written early enough to have been written by the Apostle himself, a man who saw the events firsthand and recorded them within the lifetime of those who would know if he was lying.

Wallace provides numerous credible arguments supporting the historicity of John's gospel, such as extremely early historical attestation and references by church elders (Eusebius, Irenaeus, Origen, Jerome), papyrus and document evidence affirming early authorship, accurate historical descriptions and references to places, people, and events, and more.

For example, John refers to the Pool of Bethesda as extant, but it was destroyed by the Romans when they sacked Jerusalem between 70-73 AD. This mention of the pool in the present text implies an authorship of at or before 70 AD.

So, the fact that God chose to incarnate in a largely illiterate region speaking a now almost-dead language is not an argument that debunks Christianity. The most striking thing about Jesus was that he was the opposite of what everyone expected. These events did happen, the people in the Bible were historical figures, and by all accounts, they appear to be giving honest recollections about events that they truly believed happened to them.

If telling the truth cost them everything, as it did for Jesus – and there is extremely credible evidence that all 14 disciples and apostles *were* killed for their beliefs, with the exception of John who suffered exile, then why would we assume they aren't telling the truth?

With the Bible largely reduced and watered down by milquetoast pastors and snake-oil salesmen disguised as preachers, Jesus's message has become tarnished and bleached of its original authenticity and power. Churches today have become weak, cowardly, and apathetic – using Jesus's name as some kind of talisman, meant to evoke material wealth and blessings.

What we find, instead, is a promise from Jesus that if we follow him, we too – like him, will suffer.

What if Jesus Was Telling the Truth?

All that being said, the Gospels paint a compelling and authentic portrait of a disillusioned and disaffected young man, in fact, the archetypal portrait of a **young rebel**. When Jesus went to Jerusalem with his friends, the first thing he did was go to the temple.

Did he pose for a portrait, or perhaps place money in the coffers in front of admirers?

No, John reports that Jesus "fashioned a whip", and started flipping tables and chasing people out.

In fact, John reports several times in his gospel that Jesus would have been arrested, but instead used his supernatural powers to simply walk through the crowd undisturbed.

Now, if we were to transpose Jesus to modern-day times, and say he was part of your friend group of 12 people, and he telling you that "they" were going to kill him and make him horribly suffer and die, you'd probably tell him to **calm down**, right?

You wouldn't believe him, and **In fact, this is exactly what we find reported in all four Gospels.** No one believed that he would be killed, even when he literally predicted the method they would use: a cross.

In most cases you'd be right, that would just be the paranoia talking. But in Jesus' case, it actually happened. So, this is what really sets Jesus apart from other charismatic figures and "cult leaders"– he did *actually die* for it.

Not only did Jesus literally create the archetype of the “charismatic leader” who would eventually martyr himself for his cause, but he was also the *only one* that actually followed through with his promise, and was actually **murdered by systematic power structures** within society **operating on the corrupt and demagogical whims of the state.**

All the other ones just want to cash the checks, and go on to live a life of luxury, with their cheap pleasures and facsimiles of satisfaction. There’s really no one else like Jesus that put their money where their mouth is, and gave it all up in the most brutal, horrific, and public way possible.

I’d like to post this old joke, as I think it sums up a decent amount of what I’m getting at:

> **Pope:** "Do you know Jesus?"
> **Alien:** "Oh, Jesus. Great guy. He comes to our planet twice every year."
> **Pope:** "Every year?! It's been about two millennia and we're still waiting for his second coming."
> **Alien:** "Maybe he didn't like your chocolate."
> **Pope:** "Chocolate?"
> **Alien:** "He loves it. Every time he visits, we gather the best chocolate from each factory and give it to him before he leaves. Why, what did you do the first time he came here?"

How is it possible that this guy came here, claiming to be the Son of God, the Messiah, performing miracles in public, and we *crucified* him? Take the Latin word – cruciare – which means “to torture”, which we literally tore the heart out of and turned it into the word “excruciating”, and that’s what we did to the guy?

Like, this was the one way to die that was *so painful* the Romans literally named it after their verb for “to torture someone to death”, and that’s what we did to him? And not only that, but we also had to beat him, bludgeon him, mock him, verbally abuse him, put a sharp crown of thick thorns on his head until he bled, and to top it all off, put a little sign up reading, “King of the Jews”?

Is there something wrong with humanity? Jesus literally didn’t even do anything wrong except conspicuously heal people on the Sabbath and claim to be the Messiah. What kind of sick people would do this stuff?

Worldwide, there’s about 1000 reported murders per day on average, and in the United States alone there’s approximately 1000 rapes of people above 12 per day, with another 200 or so child rapes thrown in there. Every day. This isn’t even counting state-sponsored killing, wars, deaths that were covered up,

or information from countries like North Korea, China, or Iran that don't report statistics like these accurately.

The amount of suffering created by human hands through a lack of knowledge, greed, lust, covetousness, anger, and all the other things warned about in the Bible is unimaginable. This boggles the mind – all we had to do was follow the Ten Commandments, and Earth would be close to a paradise already. Instead, there seems to be a deep, fundamental, problem or issue with mankind at his very core.

People love to blame the devil, or even God for these evil actions, but as far as we know, all of these acts of rape, torture, and murder have been committed by human hands alone. Without God, any random animal alive has more dignity, honor, and purpose than mankind - the psychopathic primate who tortures, kidnaps, rapes, and murders his fellow humans simply as a hobby.

The U.S. government, in the 40s, 50s, and 60s, spent an enormous amount of black money on MK Ultra mind control experiments. What they learned is that the only way to control someone's mind is through fear. If you traumatize them enough, you can create a new personality. Of course, those running these experiments already knew that, as occultic secret societies have been doing this for thousands of years. They were just refining their techniques.

Through events like planned wars, state-sponsored terror, false flags, deliberate poverty and starvation, political control, and a media that sticks to the script no matter what, the Synagogue of Satan has been playing humanity for over a century, using fear as both the carrot and the stick.

Everyone's a Victim but Jesus

Honestly, in a society where everyone claims to be and wants to be a victim, Jesus gets way too little respect. Everyone is suddenly a victim these days. Everyone wants to "fight the man", but in reality, they crave subjugation. Jesus was one of the few characters in history with enough courage and conviction to actually put his life on the line and die for his right to speak truth to power.

Of course, his death is also notable for another reason - the extremely credible historical evidence that Jesus rose from the dead three days later.

Now, let's zoom out and look at the big picture: What if Jesus was telling the truth?

Is it credible to take Jesus at face value? What would it imply? Only you can answer that for yourself, but for one thing, I believe every word in the Bible is literally true.

People want to believe in anything these days: aliens, ghosts, witchcraft, Buddhism, Hinduism, politics, movies and TV, the news, science, humanism, or nothing at all – anything, but the Bible.

And I don't know why.

Let's say the Bible is true. It gives us meaning in life. Jesus promises eternal life for all who "eat of his flesh" in John – at the time, they had no idea what he was talking about.

This is the best news of all – there **is** a God that loves us, and we **can** live forever with him. And people just reject this.

Even better: Jesus already did the hard part for you – the part the other "cult leaders" that mimic him in a sick parody usually tell you to do, by abusing others to bend to their will – dying for the belief. **Jesus literally laid his life down so you wouldn't have to, when everyone else on this planet seems to want *you* to lay down your life for *them*.**

At the end of the day, everyone just wants to do whatever they want. And that's why they hated Jesus so much - and still do today.

The Divine Mitosis

So, it's really quite simple.

Each one of us is a little piece of God. That's really what it says in the Bible, and there's a lot of good reasons to believe it. Honestly, I think deep down inside themselves, everyone knows that this is true, even if they wouldn't admit it.

All of these thousands and thousands of years of literally billions of people, all interacting in different ways, were to test the nature of God himself, and slowly… slowly… slowly… coagulate one side from another. A sort of ***divine mitosis***, if you will.

These are difficult times, but if anyone believes these words, and believes in the Bible, they likely have great things in their future. Just not in this physical universe. That's the whole point – those who can let go of the *fruit of the knowledge of good and evil,* described as *"pleasurable"* to the eye, will gain more than they can imagine. Conversely, those who think this is all that matters, spend their lives chasing sin and pleasure, hurting others, making desperate moves because they think one life is all that they have, those that hold on to the physical world until their knuckles are white – they will lose their lives.

The key is to let go.

The Bible defines the word Love as filtered through these four lenses: the love between friends, lovers, and family respectively, for the first three, and the famous *Agape* love as the most unique and compelling.

Agape has been defined as, "pure, willful, sacrificial love that intentionally desires another's highest good." Now, this is the Holy of Holies, the real Holy Grail. Love – the source of Life itself. God's very own nature, revealed to us, mere humanity.

And honestly, it's not even that complicated. "Do good things to one another." Simple, right? Logical, even. **It's the kind of thing a monkey could come up with while sitting under a banana tree.**

So, it was laid out for humanity quite simply. We need to love God first and foremost, and then, we need to treat others the way we want to be treated. Jesus's teaching is not complex, and yet, somehow humanity has still completely failed.

The nihilistic values imposed by Scientism, atheism, the false dichotomy of Republican vs. Democrat, and other Godless, destructive ideologies have created a life that is cynical and meaningless for many people worldwide. Overlooked by most, billions around the globe languish in poverty, slavery, and despair, as wealth inequality facilitated by atheistic governments and corporations has turned the world into a plantation that is theirs to pollute or exploit at will.

Without the Bible's statements on the value of the human soul, mankind retains all the dignity of a beast of burden on a farm with cruel owners, destined to slave forever - sacrificing our very bodies and souls in the hopeless pursuit of one day overthrowing our despotic, psychotic rulers. Without the accountability promised by the Bible, those in charge have no incentive not to exploit the world and those at their mercy for all they are worth, leading to a hostile, cold, and bureaucratic world that seems designed only to benefit the few over the many.

At the end of the day, I think humanity lost sight of the fact that not being right with God can have serious consequences. He is too content, too happy in his little snowglobe, unaware that he is only a small, relatively meaningless player in an inconceivably vast game where the stakes are literally life and death. "The universe has always been here", he says, laughing. "Where would it ever go?"

Our ancestors were lucky, in that their world was a lot easier to remain right with God in. Humanity today has become perverse and wrong, like an appliance designed with planned obsolescence in mind. Indeed, mankind has always had an expiration date – 6,000 years. Why do you think the Sabbath is so important to God, anyways? An obsession with "rest" - not exactly what you'd expect from an omnipotent deity.

The clue can be found in the "one day to God is like a thousand years" verses. God gave us a prophetic foreshadowing of the amount of time we have here, built into our very week, our very being. 6 days of work, and 1 day of rest. The Earth: 6,000 years of mankind's turmoil and war, then 1,000 years of peace during Jesus' millennial reign.

That's why the seven-day week is so important to God, it's a way to instinctually tell everyone that there's an end date. – an end date that we are coming up on within our very lifetimes – and there's no doubt that the herd senses this coming. Like animals sensing the onset of an earthquake or volcanic eruption, mankind is sensing the tremors of the world soon coming to a violent and supernatural ending.

The 6,000 years can be understood as follows:

- **Adam – Abraham: 2,000 years**

During this period, the Nephilim were on the Earth. Mankind was at his lowest stage of development and turned very evil. God intervenes and only Noah survives, preserving the Adamic bloodline that would lead to Jesus. The next stage begins when God makes his covenant with Abraham at approximately 2,000 B.C.

- **Abraham – Jesus: 2,000 years**

There are so many parallels in the Bible you just have to love it – Noah in the Ark, Isaac on the wooden pyre, Moses in the basket, and Jesus in the manger, then the cross. All enclosed in wood, protected and kept safe by God. Without Jesus, no human would be saved.

During this period, mankind was in an intermediate stage of ethical and moral development, having been given the Ten Commandments and instructions for temple worship, along with the concepts of repentance, penance, and sacrifice, demonstrated through ritualistically slaughtering animals.

God directly intervenes in the world in different, more direct ways than he does in the final church period. The Israelites supernaturally carve out a territory for themselves from their overwhelmingly powerful neighbors, which can be seen as a front in God's genetic war. The two temples that mimic scenes of God's Throne Room, where the judgement of humanity will happen, are set up in Jerusalem at various times, again an analogue of the *real* Holy City.

The Israelites fail at every turn, never learn their lesson, and cannot stop sinning, even with direct proof of God's existence available. Their leaders continuously spit in God's face, disobeying his commands and killing his prophets.

- **Jesus – End: 2,000 years.**

Jesus coming onto the scene really changed the game. Before that, it was considered cool and fashionable to openly sacrifice your infants to Moloch. Jesus forced the Satanic power structures around human sacrifices underground because he brought people into the light and told them that they have value for the first time.

That's why the hate for Jesus is so ingrained into our society – they want you to hate everything about him because he was the only one who ever exposed them and made *them* run and hide. Jesus peeled back the curtain of reality in a way that no one else ever has, and honestly, his story makes sense. I believe it, and it rings authentically true to me. Born in a *manger*, riding a *donkey*, unimaginable *suffering*, utter *rejection* by his people – not your average theology, is it?

Between the years 2-400 A.D., the Bible was compiled and put together, with no real disputation as to what the canonical Bible is.

Step by step, the symbolic, mythological, and moral compass of humanity is built up. It's always important to remember how many generations before us lived before petroleum products and computers, and how different their lives were than ours. *Thousands and thousands of years* of humans

just being born and dying, living in rural agricultural communities, experiencing the joy, pain, drama, excitement, and heartbreak that is human existence.

Again we are back to the billions of people testing the nature of God himself, and slowly coagulating – the ***divine mitosis***.

I'd like to leave you with a miracle. Here's an interesting case study I will post in the comments:

- https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1550830720300926

  Case report of instantaneous resolution of juvenile macular degeneration blindness after proximal intercessory prayer

  ## Highlights

  - A young woman presented with sudden bilateral vision loss and atrophy in each fovea.
  - She was diagnosed with juvenile macular degeneration and was blind for 12 years.
  - After a brief proximal intercessory prayer (PIP) experience she regained her eyesight.
  - Her eyesight has remained 20/40 or better for over forty years since the PIP event.

What we find here is a scientifically documented miracle in a peer-reviewed case study. The woman in question was blind for 12 years, learning braille and using a cane, with multiple doctors confirming her eyes were visually yellowed and atrophied, causing full legal blindness.

Her pastor husband prayed one night with her that God would heal her, and at that very moment she saw for the first time in 12 years, a blurry vision of her husband kneeling before her. Her condition miraculously and immediately resolved itself, and she retained perfect vision for the rest of her life.

This case study shows an **irrefutable** and entirely **un-scientific** act of **divine intervention** - the **supernatural**. This is a real scientific study, and the summary reads:

> In summary, the patient was blind for thirteen years because of a condition that appeared to be a severe form of Stargardt's disease. Following a PIP [proximal intercessory prayer] event, her vision was spontaneously restored and remains intact to date, 47 years later. Symptoms were resolved in the context of PIP with a notable aspect: theological acceptance of healing prayer with specific belief recognized through authority of **Jesus** (beliefs held by the intercessor, consistent with other studies 17,32)

The atheists and materialists provide no answers for this one example of many which contradict a purely scientific worldview. No matter how much evidence you show them, they stubbornly refuse to acknowledge the presence of a greater reality, content with the idea that mankind is simply a blip in an eternal, empty universe, so anthropologically meaningless over the vast reaches of time that there can be no other conclusion than that which tells us mankind *simply does not matter.*

When the Biblical year is calculated accurately, as I've shown, it comes out to somewhere around 5,997. Here is the source for that in the comments as well:

https://time.graphics/line/236268

Make of this information what you will.

The Bride of the Lamb is a blessed Bride, indeed. There is a bright future ahead, one that is unimaginable in our current state. To experience perfect unity with God is literally the goal of every religion, and the Bible tells you exactly how – **all you have to do is believe.**

God bless you all.

Repentance, Witchcraft, and Apologetics

The following is a combination of three sermons I gave through our real-life ministry. Due to this, it might be formatted slightly differently than my writings for our site and books, so if you want further clarification or sources on anything I wrote here please contact us and we will be happy to provide them.

One thing I often point out in my sermons is that, growing up in the church, I never really heard any pastors talking about *why* one should believe in Christianity. There was plenty of repetitive theology and the same old Ephesians sermons and stories about Moses, but never anything about why I should think any of this is true.

Modern evangelical pastors need to stop with the milk and give people some real meat. Part of this would include sermons on apologetics, fulfilled prophecy, ELS codes, arguments like mine, and sermons on the historical Jesus. Through my writing, I am attempting to plug this gap in the modern church. Let's begin.

Witness 2 and I have both been surprised with some of our interactions through our ministries, in that we have heard some of our members say something which we rarely hear - the idea, as a Christian, that it's possible to be a human being without needing to repent.

Now, this is part of Christianity 101 - we are all sinners and everyone needs to repent. There is not one Holy person to God.

Romans 3: 10 reads, "As it is written: 'There is no one righteous, not even one'"

Isaiah 64: 6 reads, "All our righteous acts are like a filthy cloth to God".

1 John 1:8-10 reads, "If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us."

Part of being a Christian, therefore, is recognizing that you *always* need to repent. To sum it up simply, it's impossible for each one of us to ever fully live up to Jesus's commandment to love each other as ourselves. Given our fallen, sinful, and human state, while we can make a valiant effort and try our best, we will never fully overcome the psychological, spiritual, emotional, and physical limitations that curtail us from being able to fully carry out God's will by treating others as equal to ourselves, and thus, to Him. We will always be selfish in the end, no matter how hard we try. Whether subconsciously or consciously, this self-preservation and self-reward instinct is impossible to fully overcome.

This is precisely why Jesus's blood and sacrifice on the cross has the atoning and sanctifying power that it has - only He was ever able to live the perfect life that we are called to have, and only his willing, knowing, and voluntary sacrifice on the cross can wipe away the sins we commit on a day-to-day basis, often without even realizing it.

In the Old Testament, they "repented" by sacrificing animals or other tangible items, preferably a first-born male animal without blemish. However, as myself and many others have pointed out, "the law" never saved anyone. **There is not one single Old Testament Jew who will not have to go through the judgement seat of Christ before the Great White Throne because they followed the law so carefully.**

Rather, the law exists only as a mirror to show us what the above verses say - no matter how many "good" deeds or "righteous acts" we do, they will never be enough to provide salvation on our own merits. This is what Buddhists, Jews, Hindus, Muslims, and even atheists are all incorrect about, and what sets Christianity apart from other religions. Only Christianity places everyone at the same level, from a noble charity worker who gives up their life to serve the disenfranchised to the murderer who dies with hatred in his heart - we ALL need to repent and we ALL need Jesus in the end to save us.

A parable to study to learn how to repent as a Christian is the parable of the old and new wineskins, in which Jesus tells us not to put old wine, the old law, into new wineskins, the new, budding religion of Christianity. In fact, this is why the power structures hated both Jesus and Paul so much – they were saying that the ruling authorities and the Law of the Torah had no more power or authority, because it was fulfilled through Jesus Christ. Galatians 3: 10 reads:

- For all who rely on the works of the law are under a curse.

Romans 10: 4 reads:

- For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes.

Romans 3: 28 reads:

- For we maintain that a person is justified by faith apart from the works of the law.

Romans 7: 6:

- We have been released from the law so that we serve in the new way of the Spirit, and not in the old way of the written code.

Galatians 4: 21:

- Tell me, you who want to be under the law, are you not aware of what the law says?

And finally, in 1 Corinthians 9, Paul clarifies explicitly in verse 20 that "I, myself, am not under the law".

One of the most popular and authoritative commentaries on the Bible, The "Enduring Word" Biblical commentary, agrees in no uncertain terms on the subject of Jesus fulfilling the law that, and I quote, "The Christian is done with the law as a means of gaining a righteous standing before God."

So, how does the Christian Repent?

I'm amazed at how many people don't understand the concept that Christians don't need to follow the Old Testament laws anymore. If this wasn't a central part of Jesus, the disciples, Paul, and the early Christians message, we would never know about any of them. If Jesus or Paul had simply followed the laws and sacrifices of the Jews, instead of telling people they no longer held any authority, none of us would know their names and they would not even be a footnote in the history books. Instead, we find the greatest disruption to established power structures in history through these two men and their

followers. The whole point of their message was that the old law was finished, and there is now a new law – the Law of Jesus Christ, "Love your neighbor as yourself."

It's truly unbelievable to me that Messianic Judaism, the belief that you must belief in Jesus Christ and *also* follow the Torah laws is making a resurgence. It is offensive to God and totally misrepresents and misunderstands the meaning and purpose of Jesus's life, death, and ministry, and the New Testament's message. We have had this debate with people *way* too often, do not fall for this mis- or disinformation.

Instead of giving up a valuable sheep, goat, or ox, like the Old Testament Jews used to do, we must give up our sin. Back then, these concepts had to be spelled out in a simple, childish, and easily understandable way. You see, the Bible is many things - theology and history as well as the story of mankind's development. When the Old Testament was written, we were in a more primitive state, a time without machines where slavery was rampant, and a law about when and how you could beat your slaves was actually a major milestone in human rights compared to the cultures around the Israelites.

Now, however, we are expected to be smarter, wiser, and more capable than those ancient people. We are expected to actually change our very behavior, which is often the hardest thing for a person to do.

Give up your sin and repent! Jesus STRONGLY preached a message of repentance, not a message of following the old law. He did not save the crippled man or the adulterous woman and tell them to go on and keep doing what they are doing, he told them to, "Go, and sin no more."

John 8: 9-11:

- Jesus was left in the middle of the crowd with the woman. 10 Then Jesus stood up again and said to the woman, "Where are your accusers? Didn't even one of them condemn you?"
- "No, Lord," she said.
- And Jesus said, "Neither do I. Go and sin no more."

John 5:

- Later Jesus found him at the temple and said to him, "See, you are well again. Stop sinning or something worse may happen to you."

The ABCs of Salvation

A – Accept that you are a sinner in need of salvation and repentance

B – Believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God who died for your sins and rose again

C – Confess with your mouth that Jesus is Lord

Once you understand these three easy steps, all you have to do is pray this simple prayer:

Dear God,

I am a sinner, a fallible human.

I accept the Lordship of your Son and Revelator, Jesus Christ.

I repent for my sins, and ask You to take charge of my life.

I want to follow Your commandments, but I can't do it without you.

I confess with my mouth that I am Born Again and cleansed by the blood of Jesus;

And I declare myself a child of God, whose name is I AM, forever.

Amen.

Now, there is the odd situation where Step C, confess with your mouth that Jesus is Lord, is not required, such as the proverbial death bed conversion by someone who can't talk, or the hypothetical person trapped alone in a sinking ship. As I said in my "Four Solae" sermon, you can be saved through Christianity without needing any other person or anything except your own mind.

However, for the vast majority of cases, you ARE obligated to confess your faith to other people, not a priest, but other people to fulfill the Great Commission. More on this in a minute.

The "ABCRs" of salvation doesn't have quite the same ring to it when we add repentance, so maybe we can go with "ABCDs": Accept, Believe, Confess, and Deny your sin or Deny yourself.

It's starting to get a little clunky, which is why this ABCs of Salvation is just a rudimentary, child-level outline for those who are unfamiliar with Christianity. Don't get too caught up in picking it apart.

One thing we often must repent for is Witchcraft. Now, witchcraft is not only limited to things like witch doctors, fetish charms, curses, divination, sorcery, fortune telling, rituals, astral projection, etc. We can perform witchcraft without even realizing it, and passive aggressive, undercover witchcraft is all around us on a day-to-day basis. Let's take a look at what Derek Prince, one of the greatest preachers of all time, has to say on the subject:

> Manipulation is a behavior inherent in human nature, extending beyond just children to include mothers and fathers. Women often resort to manipulation as their primary means of control, while men may turn to intimidation. Regardless of the method used, the ultimate goal is to exert control over the other person.
>
> For instance, if a wife doesn't get her way, she may resort to emotional outbursts, sabotaging meals, or making her husband's life difficult until he gives in. Conversely, it could be the husband employing a brutish approach, using his strength and temper to threaten and intimidate the family into submission.
>
> In these scenarios, both parties aim to assert dominance, yet the underlying issues remain unresolved. Ideally, couples should openly communicate, pray together, and seek divine guidance to address their differences. However, manipulation sidesteps these real issues, preferring covert tactics to achieve personal objectives.
>
> Manipulative behavior extends beyond the household and can be observed in various settings, even within church congregations. Take, for instance, a small Pentecostal congregation led by a

young, inexperienced pastor. Two spiritually assertive individuals believe they know best how the church should operate. Instead of engaging in a constructive dialogue with the pastor, they claim divine revelation through speaking in tongues and interpreting messages to instruct him on what to do. This too is manipulation.

Manipulation isn't limited to personal relationships; it can infiltrate business dealings as well. Employers may manipulate their secretaries, and vice versa. While a comprehensive exploration of this topic isn't possible here, it's essential to recognize that manipulation is a deeply ingrained aspect of human nature, often manifesting as witchcraft—characterized by manipulation, intimidation, and domination. Recognizing these traits can help us confront and combat this destructive behavior.

What I'm talking about is something that's natural to fallen man. This is witchcraft as a work of the flesh, and its three trademarks are manipulate, intimidate, and dominate. And I would like to say, wherever you encounter those things, behind them is the power of witchcraft.

You see, witchcraft can be as simple and ubiquitous as simply sitting around our houses in anger, thinking of ways to intimidate, abuse, or manipulate people.

Say you imagine a slight that someone said or did against you, and instead of merely forgiving, being the bigger person, moving on, not saying anything unless you have something nice to say, etc., you decide to sit down and write that person a rude message or sabotage their life in some manner to attempt to exert psychological control or abuse on them. That is witchcraft in its most common form, and it can do tremendous damage to your soul and put your salvation in jeopardy.

So, being a Christian comes with obligations and responsibilities. You must not only repent, but you must fulfill the Great Commission - to make disciples of all nations.

It's not enough to sit around our houses, reading our Bibles, claiming divine special revelations, speaking in tongues, and praying for Christians. We must also go out and spread the Word of God, and this is the purpose of my sermons in the following two or three weeks when I intend to finish my series on apologetics.

It's difficult to preach to strangers, but it's absolutely necessary to get out of our comfort zones and echo chambers just like this one. You can't just "preach to the choir", you must go and spread the gospel to all nations. Americans aren't exempt from this, if you aren't doing this then you are failing in your duties as a Christian.

Every time Witness 2 and I go out, we try to find someone to talk to about the gospel. We also try to physically help with money if they are homeless too, as remember that we can't just preach the word but not give food or comfort to those who desperately need it.

This is why I am going to give you the tools to do so in the following two or three weeks, using:

- Deductive and inductive reasoning
- Independent attestation
- Historical/archeological evidence,

- Fulfilled prophecy
- Intertext ELS codes
- Supernaturally advanced knowledge

There are good reasons to believe the Bible is true, and the evidence is on our side. While faith and personal experience are valid, however, they will not convince most people what you believe. Why should anyone take anyone else's word for what they believe? Everyone has their own beliefs and opinions, and even a muslim or hindu can claim to have had supernatural experiences or powers without being able to prove it.

Unless you can call down fire from heaven or visibly perform supernatural signs and miracles that prove without a doubt you are speaking for God, you're going to need to come up with something more convincing to the majority of people if you want to fulfill the Great Commission, as the only people who will be convinced by your personal testimony or claims of divine special revelation are those who already believe in it. You will never convert an atheist or desperate homeless person by telling them you just feel God's presence or have experienced supernatural events with no proof.

So, in my following apologetics sermons I will continue giving you the tools that will empower you to carry out a different type of miracle- saving the unrepentant, unbelieving heart. It's a difficult thing, especially in America as almost everyone has made up their minds about it already, but it is something that must be done. Witness 2 and I put a great deal of effort into it, and it's something that can be done without a college degree, any tools, miracles, or anything supernatural. ANYONE can do this, all you need is the basic knowledge and the courage to put yourself out there and talk to people.

In fact, when the Bible is given a fair chance in an evidence-based debate, it wins every time. That's why paying attention and remembering, or even asking us for written copies, of my following apologetics sermons over the following weeks is so important for those who call themselves pastors.

Closing Message:

EVERYONE NEEDS TO REPENT, NO MATTER HOW GOOD YOU THINK YOU ARE OR HOW MANY GOOD DEEDS YOU DO.

All your good deeds are like filthy rags to God, and no matter what you do, your soul is corrupted. This is true for every human being that has ever lived, except for Jesus who was also God, and it is true for each one of us in this room.

Remember, if you're experiencing attacks or harassment in your life, that likely means that there are unrepentant sins or actions in your life. If you are struggling with attacks from Satan, demons, what you would describe as a conspiracy against you from witches, Freemasons, etc., that means that there is something you are incorrect about. False doctrine and beliefs, as well as not repenting or failing to carry out the Great Commission, can all lead you to a vulnerable state where there are cracks in your spiritual armor.

When you are right with God, there is very little that can be done to hurt you. Bad things might still happen, acts of chance will occur, you may even die in an accident if it's your time.

However, if you listen to these words and follow them closely, you will be protected on some level. The Devil needs a way to get into and infiltrate your life, and unrepentant sin or false beliefs are the best way for him to do so.

Be very careful with your soul and salvation, as at the end of the day it is all you will ever have. All our possessions are meaningless, they will all crumble to dust one day, along with our very bodies.

At the end of time, only the soul remains. Choose wisely what you do with yours.

Good morning, everybody. Today I want to continue my series on apologetics and the tools we need to convert the maximum number of people possible to Christianity.

One of the most important jobs for the Christian is to "Make disciples of all nations", the commandment known as "the Great Commission". In it, Jesus personally commissions us as officers in his army, and commands us to go out into the world preaching his message and helping to spread the Kingdom of God to as many hearts as possible.

While feeding the poor and taking care of children is important, this is another important aspect of being a Christian that should not be overlooked - the courage and skill to persuade, debate, and influence others that they should be Christian.

While arguing from personal experience and faith is valid and is still an important tool to use when trying to convert people, I will now give you more solid ways to prove that your faith in Christianity is justified, legitimate, and rational. I recommend that anyone listening who considers them a pastor, evangelist, or missionary will take notes on these, save them, and use them when they talk to someone who is struggling with their faith or is considering converting but just needs a final push over the epistemological ledge.

Since I have covered the deductive arguments presented here before, I will only briefly recap them without elaborating on the premises involved [note – see my book *The More Rational Worldview*, Section II, for elaboration on these premises].

Inductive reasoning involves starting from specific premises and forming a general conclusion, while deductive reasoning involves using general premises to form a specific conclusion.

Deductive Arguments

Remember that in these deductive arguments, if the premises are true then the conclusion *must* be true, as the conclusion contains no information that is not found in the premises.

The Cosmological Argument

1. Everything that begins to exist has a cause.
2. The universe began to exist.
3. Therefore, the universe has a cause.

The Teleological Argument from Design

1. The universe exhibits incredibly precise fine-tuning to sustain life.
2. This fine tuning is due to either chance, necessity, or design
3. It is not due to chance or necessity.
4. Every designed creation has a designer
5. Therefore, God exists

And finally,

The Argument from Objective Moral Values and Duties

1. If morality is objective and absolute, God must exist.
2. To state it another way: Without God, objective morals do not exist
3. Morality is objective and absolute, for example, it is definitively morally wrong to torture a child to death for fun.
4. Therefore, God exists.

Inductive arguments

Inductive reasoning is different from deductive reasoning in that a conclusion reached via inductive reasoning goes beyond the information contained within the premises. This means that while they are helpful and useful tools, inductive arguments are not necessarily true if their premises are true.

However, these arguments are often terminated with an incredibly incorrect assertion by the atheist that Jesus did not exist as a person. If that were true, it would invalidate all of these arguments. That's why one of the most important first steps towards converting someone to Christianity is proving to them beyond a shadow of a doubt that Jesus was a real person. Additionally, we must prove that the Biblical text is reliable and has been passed down accurately.

Luckily, these issues aren't a problem for the Christian, only the intellectually-dishonest atheist.

Let's confirm this with an academic study, *The Historical Jesus in Recent Research*, by James Dunn, which states, "Today nearly all historians, whether Christians or not, accept that Jesus existed."[1]

We can further confirm this, even from Bible critics and non-Christians, such as well-known secular agnostic New Testament scholar Bart Erhman, who stated, "He certainly existed, as virtually every competent scholar of antiquity, Christian or non-Christian, agrees."[2]

[1] https://www.jstor.org/stable/10.5325/j.ctv1bxh2pk

[2] Ehrman, Bart, *Did Jesus Exist? The Historical Argument for Jesus of Nazareth*, 2012, Harper Collins, 0062089943, 9780062089946

Even the Wikipedia article on the *Historical Jesus* admits that, "Virtually all scholars believe that a historical Jesus existed and attempts to deny his historicity have been **consistently rejected by the scholarly consensus as a fringe theory**."[3]

Many of the followers of Jesus were involved with the early church. They would have noticed any discrepancies in the manuscripts, and any lies about the life of Jesus would have caused a large schism within the Church, which is not in the historical record. The New Testament was widely copied and translated into many languages during the first few decades following the crucifixion of Jesus Christ, and scholars have found around 23,000 manuscripts of the New Testament, far more than any other text from antiquity, in many languages.[4]

These manuscripts confirm that even when comparing biblical texts translated into a variety of languages, there are no differences in the text regarding theological doctrine or the basic facts of Jesus' life. This widespread diffusion of the Scriptures means that anyone introducing any changes would have been detected, and denounced throughout the churches, and there exists a reliable canon, traceable and verifiable through textural criticism. Once the original Greek manuscript was translated into other languages between A.D. 60–70, it would have been impossible for anyone, even a corrupt church official, to impose a counterfeit text on the Christians of that era. We can see the care with which early church historians such as Jerome and Tertullian curated the manuscripts, carefully watching for forgeries and debating and cross checking each other's manuscripts to maintain authenticity.[5] These undeniable historical facts underlie the accuracy and verifiability of the New Testament manuscripts.

A.T. Robertson, an authority on Greek, said the variation in the New Testament is about a "thousandth part of the entire text", or about 99.9 percent accurate.[6]

Eminent British manuscript expert Sir Frederick Kenyon states that, "the interval between the dates of original composition and the earliest extant evidence becomes so small as to be in fact negligible, and the last foundation for any doubt that the Scriptures have come down substantially as they were written has now been removed.[7]

Even agnostic Bible critic Bart Ehrman admits that, "in fact, most of the changes found in early Christian manuscripts have nothing to do with theology or ideology. Far and away the most changes are the result of mistakes pure and simple-slips of the pen, accidental omissions, inadvertent additions, misspelled words, blunders of one sort of another."[8]

[3] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Historical_Jesus
[4] https://seanmcdowell.org/blog/what-is-the-most-recent-manuscript-count-for-the-new-testament
[5] https://www.tertullian.org/fathers/jerome_preface_pauls_letters.htm
[6] Geisler, Norman L., *Christian Apologetics*, 2013, Baker Books, 1441245812, 9781441245816
[7] Sir Frederic Kenyon, "The Bible and Archaeology" (New York: Harper, 1940) p. 288
[8] Erhman, Bart, *Misquoting Jesus: The Story Behind Who Changed the Bible and Why*, 2005, Harper Collins, 0060738170, 9780060738174

Along with these manuscripts, historians have access to tens of thousands of letters that were composed by Christian writers in the first few centuries of this era. This was the main way that the Bible was transmitted throughout the Roman Empire, despite Roman persecution and destruction of the Scriptures. According to Professor J. Harold Greenlee, the quotations from what would become the New Testament are "so extensive that the New Testament could virtually be reconstructed from them without the use of New Testament manuscripts."[9] Let's examine some further sources that can provide information regarding the accuracy and historicity of the New Testament.

A. N. Sherwin-White was a classical history scholar at Oxford University who studied evidence for and against the historical accuracy of the book of Acts. He stated the following, "For Acts the confirmation of historicity is overwhelming… any attempt to reject its basic historicity even in matters of detail must now appear absurd."[10]

Eminent Biblical archeologist Dr. William F. Albright, wrote in 1955: "We can already say emphatically that there is no longer any solid basis for dating any book of the New Testament after circa A.D. 80."[11]

William M. Ramsey was an archeologist and New Testament scholar, considered one of the leading authorities in the world on the history of Asia Minor and the study of the New Testament in the early 20th century. He famously started his academic journey hoping to disprove the New Testament narrative, but surprisingly, found so much evidence *for* it that he actually became a Christian.[12] Regarding the accuracy of the Gospels and the New Testament, he stated the following, "Luke is a historian of the first rank… this author should be placed along with the very greatest of historians"[13]

Colin Hemer was a classical scholar who specialized in New Testament studies. In his book, *The Book of Acts in the Setting of Hellenistic History*, he carefully evaluates and demonstrates the historicity of *Acts* in various ways, describing Acts as a "coherent and consistent product of its day".[14]

The existence of Jesus as a historical figure who lived, breathed, and walked this Earth is perhaps the most well-established fact of all antiquity, the debate is conclusively settled, and there is not one serious academic, scholar, or historian who could genuinely tell you they don't believe in the historicity of Jesus.

[9] Greenlee, Harold, 1964, *Introduction to New Testament Textual Criticism* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans)
[10] Sherwin-White, A.N., *Roman Society and Roman Law in the New Testament: The Sarum Lectures 1960-1961*, 2004, Wipf and Stock Publishers, 1592447473, 9781592447473, p. 189
[11] William F Albright, *Recent Discoveries in Biblical Lands* (new York: Funk and Wagnalls, 1955), p. 136
[12] Ramsay, *St. Paul the Traveller and the Roman Citizen*, 1904, Putnam and Sons, p. 8.
[13] William M. Ramsay, The Bearing of Recent Discovery on the Trustworthiness of the New Testament, London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1915, p. 222
[14] Hemer, Colin, *The Book of Acts in the Setting of Hellenistic History, Pennsylvania State University Press, 1990 0931464587, 9780931464584*

The empty tomb

1. The Romans and Jews were against the rise of early Christianity
2. Jesus's tomb was in a known, public location that was easily accessible by all.
3. If they could have, the Roman and Jewish authorities would have simply displayed the body of Jesus for all to see and immediately ended the religion, and similarly, anyone wishing to debunk it could have visited Jesus's tomb for themselves and seen the body.
4. All hypotheses to explain away the tomb problem by atheists have been debunked, i.e. fringe theories like Jesus didn't really die on the cross or the disciples stole the body.
5. Christianity could have never risen the way it did without a legitimate empty tomb, and there are no plausible materialistic hypotheses.

Therefore, Jesus rose from the dead.

Now, you should be able to see the difference here - this is bottom up, inductive reasoning, drawing conclusions from the facts rather than facts from the conclusions.

It's possible that this argument is incorrect, even if all the premises are true. However, it stands unrefuted and as long as no one can offer a plausible alternative explanation, the most logical conclusion is the one given - that Jesus was raised from the dead by God.

Some historians agree, such as the legendary New Testament scholar N.T. Wright, who stated, "As a historian, I cannot explain the rise of early Christianity unless Jesus rose again, leaving an empty tomb behind Him."[15]

Jacob Kremer, an Austrian scholar, states, "By far most scholars hold firmly to the reliability of the empty tomb."[16]

The appearances of Jesus

1. Different people and groups of people claimed to have seen Jesus after his death.
2. These appearances are either due to mental illness, dishonesty, or they really were a risen Jesus.
3. They were not due to mental illness or dishonesty.
4. Therefore, they were due to a risen Jesus Christ.

These claims are significant with historians worldwide agreeing, such as, New Testament critic Gerd Ludemann, who stated, "It may be taken as historically certain that Peter and the disciples had experiences after Jesus's death in which Jesus appeared to them as the risen Christ."[17]

[15] N.T. Wright, *The New, Unimproved Jesus*, Christianity Today, September 13, 1993), p. 26

[16] Jacob Kremer, *Die Osterevangelien-Geschichten um Geschichte* (Stuttgart: Katholisches Bibelwerk, 1977), pp. 49-50

[17] Gerd Ludemann, *What Really Happened to Jesus?*, trans. John Bowden, Westminster John Knox Press, 1995, p. 8

Bart Erhman, secular Bible critic, states:

> That Jesus' followers (and later Paul) had resurrection experiences is, in my judgment, a fact. What the reality was that gave rise to the experiences I do not know… Paul's tradition that 500 people saw Jesus at the same time has led some people to suggest that Jesus' followers suffered mass hysteria. But mass hysteria does not explain the other traditions."[18]

There are no plausible naturalistic hypotheses for these sightings of Jesus. Attempts to explain them away as mass hysteria or hallucinations are ruled out, as hallucinations cannot be shared, and they cannot be experienced as the same by different people. Hallucinations or delusions from mental illness can seem very real, but nothing in the literature of psychology indicates that they can be experienced by multiple people in exactly the same way.

Similarly, explaining the Bible away as a vast conspiracy of 40 different authors over 1,600 years or so lacks plausibility and sufficient explanatory scope on many different levels.

Therefore, most likely explanation for the multiple appearances of Jesus to different groups of people, including friends, skeptics like Thomas, and enemies like Saul or Paul alike, is that Jesus was raised from the dead.

The transformation of the disciples and the rise of early Christianity

1. When Jesus was killed, none of the disciples were willing to die for their faith.
2. After the appearances of Jesus, the disciples, and even people who had previously rejected Jesus's claims like his brother James, came to believe so strongly that God had raised Jesus from the dead that they were willing to die for those beliefs, a complete 180-degree transformation from who they were before.
3. The only explanations for these new-found, un-Jewish beliefs in a risen Christ is either an organized conspiracy, a mass deception/delusion, or a truly risen Christ.
4. These beliefs were not due to an organized conspiracy or mass deception/delusion
5. Therefore, the most likely explanation for the new-found conviction and willingness to die for their beliefs of the disciples is a truly risen Christ.

This is explicitly spelled out in the gospels and Acts, in which we find even his most loyal disciples denying that they knew him, like Peter's infamous threefold nightly betrayal. After his death but before his appearances we find a huddled group of frightened cowards, unwilling to face their oppressors after losing their leader.

The disciple's new-found belief in Jesus was a remarkably un-Jewish idea, as no one in Jewish history had ever heard of a dying messiah, much less a resurrected one. They were expecting a great military leader, who would overthrow the Romans and set up the Messianic Kingdom of David on Earth.

[18] *Ehrman, B. 1999. Jesus: Apocalyptic Prophet of the New Millennium. p. 230-231.*

Pentecost was not just a spiritual event, it precipitated a distinct and profound change to the very being of the apostles themselves.

Paul is a great example of this. There is no good explanation for a so-called "Pharisee born of Pharisees", a true believer in the judgements of the Sanhedrin courts working to find, kill, and imprison Christians to suddenly throw all of that away and spend the rest of his life arguing with everyone, being imprisoned, and eventually being killed for his beliefs except a truly risen Christ. The same argument extends to the rest of the disciples.

There is no plausible motive for a mass conspiracy in which all members end up poor, in jail, and dying. Interpreting the Bible as a conspiracy selectively edited to deceive the future readers is an incorrect way to read it.

Similarly, it's hard to imagine how someone 2,000 years ago could have pulled off a deception that could have convinced so many people that they saw a risen Christ.

When we review Jewish religious-cultural expectations at the time, we see no indication of a Messiah that would be humiliatingly crucified as a common criminal. Furthermore, Jewish beliefs at the time prohibited anyone from rising from the dead until Judgment Day. In fact, Jesus' death had apparently verified the claims of blasphemy made against him, and revealed him as a fraud to the masses. Yet somehow, out of nowhere, this large group of people, including the disciples, their families, and other followers of Jesus, began to believe that Jesus had risen from the dead- so strongly that many of them, and many more people after them, died for their belief.

In the book, The Resurrection of Jesus, historian Michael R. Licona states:

> After Jesus' death, the disciples endured persecution, and a number of them experienced martyrdom. The strength of their conviction indicates that they were not just claiming Jesus had appeared to them after rising from the dead. They really believed it. They willingly endangered themselves by publicly proclaiming the risen Christ.[17]

Many more people well within living memory of the events described in the Gospels and those who personally knew those who did went on to die horrific deaths as well, in the inferno of irrational madness wreaked upon the early Church by the Roman Empire.

Today, we covered just the first part, arguments using deductive and inductive reasoning. In future weeks we will cover the rest, and by the end your faith will be like the rock that Jesus talked about, instead of shifting sand that is easily washed away by passing waves.

By strengthening the foundations of your faith, you will be less easily swayed by the fallen world around you, the actions of sinful people, and thoughts or actions that offend God.

There could be someone here, right now, in this very meeting, whose faith is not strong, and who needs these arguments to bolster it.

The atheist has no response to these arguments. If you ask them to fill in the conclusion to each of these premises, you will get a conspiracy theory at best and a cynical joke at worst.

You will also be able to evangelize more effectively and provide people with the spiritual food they need. Knowledge or proof of supernatural authorship of the Bible is available for all people and anyone can understand the simple concepts I have laid out and will lay out in the future.

Now, I understand that in many countries, simply offering a hungry person a plate of food and sitting with them to show them love and compassion is a far more effective means of evangelizing than trying to debate them.

Obviously, you must know when and how to use these arguments. Having multiple methods of preaching to people is ideal, so you can simply share the love and generosity of Jesus Christ with the poor but also be able to defend yourself against those who are more aggressively anti-Christian or who need a different approach.

I could present these arguments to a typical atheist scientific believer, and many have. Having watched almost all of them, I can sum up the rebuttals to my arguments.

The truly difficult questions, such as "why does anything exist at all", go completely out the window. The scientists answers on the origins of life and the universe as being out of nothing for no reason at all leave more questions than answers and fail to satisfy the questions that are posed.

The historical arguments about Jesus are also not addressed. Rather, the atheist will either attack the actions of those claiming to be Christians, the Bible itself, or some aspect of Christian Theology, often appealing to supposed contradictions they claim to find. These contradictions, when examined more closely, fail to provide compelling reasons to disbelieve the Bible and are always easily explained or refuted.

What they can never do, on the other hand, is build their own, similarly plausible, worldview to stand in competition with this one. An atheist or scientist cannot construct a coherent and cohesive narrative that is able to answer any question and explain the obvious and incomprehensibly complex and finely-tuned, designed, nature of the universe.

When it comes to religion and theology, only Christianity offers a promising route to salvation for mankind. Other spiritual paths are easily debunked, never so much critically examined as followed only out of a sense of cultural flow.

Only Christianity can stand up to the harshest critic without bending. You can choose to reject Christianity, but it will only be because you don't like it. There's no good, logical, or rational reason why it can't be true, unless you simply choose to reject belief in the supernatural or anything beyond your immediate perceptions.

Moreover, there is also anecdotal evidence, or personal experience. As I covered a few weeks ago, this is a form of psychological qualia, or subjective experience that can't be fully known or experienced by another person.

The atheist has the right to reject this type of evidence, but this is a precarious, dangerous, and untenable worldview. There are millions of people with personal experiences with Jesus Christ's power, and many people even consider this the most compelling reason to believe in the Bible, with good reason, as this is a powerful reason to believe.

Simply dismissing all these personal experiences with the supernatural is absurd, and yet that is what the atheist or materialist must to do maintain their beliefs.

I find that, contrary to what the atheist might expect, if you really examine it closely, there are far more credible reports of supernatural experiences involving Jesus Christ than any other religion, faith, or worldview, such as Islam, Hinduism, Buddhism, etc.

So, when it comes to your eternal soul - make your choice wisely.

We have only just begun to scratch the surface of the ocean of good reasons to believe that the Bible is the Word of God. In fact, it's so obvious that it simply speaks of its own truth to billions of people worldwide, who need no such arguments as these to recognize the inherent authenticity and honesty within the test, and the inhuman nature of the text.

However, the commissioned job of the Christian is to convince those who don't yet believe that the Bible could be true. Maybe they just need to be convinced, and maybe you can save their soul.

The universe without the Bible is monstrous, and mankind is doomed without Jesus Christ's promise of redemption and ultimate destruction of evil and all who practice it.

Combine these discussions with tender care, loving kindness, and compassion for those who need it the most, along with the deep magic of Christianity - feeding the poor, caring for the sick, housing the orphan, and visiting the prisoner.

Then, you will be armed with the Sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God, and the powerful knowledge of the truth and the ability to wield it to defend and promote your beliefs. This will enable you to carry out the great commission and make disciples of all nations.

So, and this is where I want to close, being a Christian comes with obligations and responsibilities. You must not only repent, but you must fulfill the Great Commission - to make disciples of all nations.

Now, I understand, as I said, that people living in poverty, destitution, and desperation will not always care about these arguments, or want to hear about them. After all, it's difficult to care about the origins of the universe or the facts of the resurrection of Jesus when your family is hungry and you need a roof over your head.

However, there will be some people who do care about this, and some who are interested in a debate. Humanity has a universal trait of wanting to talk about where we came from, where we are going, and the purpose of our existence.

Use this to your advantage. The best preachers have multiple modalities - they can preach from the Power of the Holy Spirit, from repentance, from strong messages of Jesus's overwhelming power and love, but also from these rational points of view.

You must be able to defend your beliefs against those who would attack them if you want to be a successful preacher, and these arguments and the other apologetica I will provide for you will give you the tools to do so.

For example, we saw today that [member of our real-life ministry] got a new loudspeaker [primarily due to donations from readers like you], which he and his church will use to preach.

That's great, we love to see things like that. Maybe you can try setting it up, proclaiming to have the answers to life's biggest questions, and inviting those around you to debate these premises.

One thing you could also do is to find someone who disagrees with you and set up an actual debate with pre planned times for arguments and responses. This is an excellent way to draw a crowd in and get more people interested in what you have to say. If you listen closely to what I say, you will find that the atheist will not be able to provide any of their own arguments, they will merely attack yours, which you will then be able to defend with your knowledge of the Bible and its reliability.

God bless you all.

God offers hope.

Hope is essential; it's given great credence by Paul in the Bible, listen among faith and love as the greatest and most important virtues of all. People can live without many things, but living without hope is nearly impossible. In our world today, many billions of people have lost hope, leading to despair-driven behaviors, sin, false beliefs, and disastrous consequences to the life of the individual.

People are turning to astrology, spiritual mediums, and even computers or AI to give them hope, or fulfill the roles of God like predicting the future and guiding humanity. The widespread feeling these days is one of hopelessness and helplessness, akin to a drowning man struggling underwater.

Now, I want to share a passage from the Bible that emphasizes four important aspects of hope, which we believe describes the very time we are living in today. In Luke 21, we read:

"And there shall be signs in the sun and in the moon and in the stars, and upon the Earth, distress of nations with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring, men's hearts failing them for fear and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, look up with hope, and lift up your heads for your redemption draws near."

The four aspects from this passage are:

1. **Wonder**: We must understand the state of the world and wonder why these signs are unfolding.
2. **Watch**: We are called to watch and be prepared, not living in fear but with hope.
3. **Wait**: We should look forward to the future with hope, knowing that God's promises will be fulfilled.
4. **Win**: Ultimately, victory is assured through the return of Christ. We must be ready, surrendered to Him, and serving Him.

Remember hope is in Christ, and His return is a source of great hope for believers. As we navigate the challenges of the world, let us remember that our ultimate victory is assured through faith in Him.

How is this victory through Jesus Christ achieved?

Like all of us here, I can always apply these guiding principles to my own life, and we can all always do better. However, the important part is to try your best and put in a genuine, good-faith effort. Trust in God with all your heart, mind, and soul, and he will shine his light upon you. Pray, trust, and treat others as you should treat an image-bearer of God. Each human carries the image of God stamped upon their soul, and a soul-bearing human being is the most precious and wonderful part of all God's creation, worth more to him than all the billions of galaxies combined.

Christianity offers great hope, and I wanted to share some of it today instead of my usual darker sermons. I hope that you all found this uplifting, inspiring, and encouraging. The concept of hope is also why I offer my apologetics in other sermons, as having good reasons to believe the Bible rationally is a good foundation for faith, which is the best source of hope in the world. The answer of why I bother preaching basic apologetics is found in Jesus's metaphor of the house builders on sand and on the rock.

If your faith is built on sand, it can be washed away at the slightest wave, or bad event that happens in your life. However, if you have a robust, firm, well-established faith where you can give multiple good reasons why you believe the Bible, your faith will be able to withstand many tests.

You will also, as I said, be able to carry out the Great Commission to make disciples of all nations more effectively, which is one of, if not the most, important job that we have as Christians.

To wrap all of this up - Our hope is in blood. The blood of Christ, shed on the cross.

But, another type of blood too. We hope for the destruction of evil, and salvation of the good, and the Bible lays out clearly how blood will lead to the fulfillment of this hope.

In Revelation 19, we read:

> **The Rider on a White Horse**
>
> Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! The one sitting on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judges and makes war. His eyes are like a flame of fire, and on his head are many diadems, and he has a name written that no one knows but himself. He is clothed in a robe dipped in **blood**, and the name by which he is called is The Word of God. And the armies of heaven, arrayed in fine linen, white and pure, were following him on white horses. From his mouth comes a sharp sword with which to strike down the nations, and he will rule them with a rod of iron. He will tread the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God the Almighty. On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords.
>
> Then I saw an angel standing in the sun, and with a loud voice he called to all the birds that fly directly overhead, "Come, gather for the great supper of God, to eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of captains, the flesh of mighty men, the flesh of horses and their riders, and the flesh of all men, both free and slave, both small and great." And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth with their armies gathered to make war against him who was sitting on the horse and against his army. And the beast was captured, and with it the false prophet who in its presence[e] had done the signs by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped its image. These two were thrown alive into the lake of fire that burns with sulfur. And the rest were slain by the sword that came from the mouth of him who was sitting on the horse, and **all the birds were gorged with their flesh**.

The hope that this blood portends is the destruction of evil. This event is the parallel feast to the **Wedding Supper of the Lamb**, the **Feast of Carrion Birds**, happening simultaneously in the immediately

preceding section to this. The “Winepress of the fury of the Wrath of God” is meant to harvest blood from the Earth the same way we harvest juices from fruit, described in Revelation 14 as producing a sea of blood from Mystery Babylon as high as a horses bridle for approximately 184 miles.

This is the ultimate dichotomy of God – what type of blood will cover you? The blood of Christ at the Wedding Supper of the Lamb, or the blood of the feast of carrion birds?

The ultimate, final hope of mankind is found in Revelation 22, the last excerpt I will read today:

The New Heaven and the New Earth

> Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea was no more. And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, “Behold, the dwelling place of God is with man. He will dwell with them, and they will be his people, and God himself will be with them as their God. He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death shall be no more, neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain anymore, for the former things have passed away.”
>
> And he who was seated on the throne said, “Behold, I make all things new.” Also he said, “Write this down, for these words are trustworthy and true.” And he said to me, “It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To the thirsty I will give from the spring of the water of life without payment. The one who conquers will have this heritage, and I will be his God and he will be my son. But as for the cowardly, the faithless, the detestable, as for murderers, the sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their portion will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the second death.”

If this doesn’t come true, mankind is doomed. Without the Bible’s vision of redemption and hope for humanity, we are nothing more than a disturbed, psychopathic primate, doomed individually and collectively to death and obscurity after a short, tumultuous existence during which there was not one single day where we were not at war with each other.

The end of Revelation offers an incredible vision. I’m so glad it exists, without Revelation there would be a massive hole at the end of the Bible. Revelation offers us the ultimate panacea to humanity’s problems, our home, our real lives, and the love that each of us has always been searching for and never seeming to find. For the life of me, I can’t figure out why churches seemingly refuse to touch Revelation with a ten-foot pole. It’s the best book there, to me, and ever since I was a child I have been fascinated with how utterly alien, strange, awe-inspiring, and terrible the vision is. Terrible in the sense of Ivan the Terrible – so unimaginably powerful and destructive that all you can do is "be afraid, be in fear, or revere.” – the Biblical definition of terrible.

However, there’s only one way to get there, and there’s a risk of missing out given in the Bible as well.

So I will ask again – is your name written in the Book of Life? Are you sure? If you aren’t, or you don’t know what you must do to be saved, please let us know and we will do what we can to help you.

Thank you and I hope you all enjoyed this sermon; however, next week I will be returning to my apologetics series as I do feel that it is very important to provide all of the reasons to believe the Bible is true to our members here.

God bless you all.

-Witness 1

Ninevah, Jonah, and the Fish: Does God Have a Sense of Humor?

Hello everyone, and thank you for joining us again today. Now, many of my sermons have been quite serious, covering apologetic arguments for the Christian God's existence, the end times, the problem of evil, and other such academic and serious topics that come across as rather dry, academic, and overall pretty much not funny.

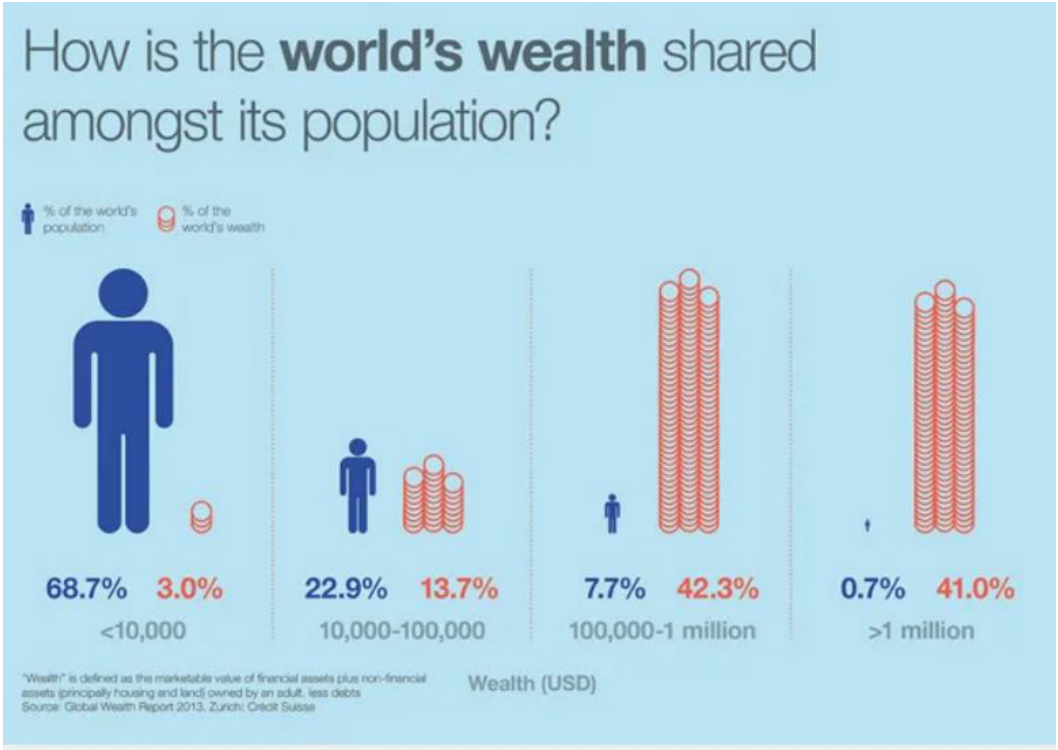
In a way, it's easy to form a conception of God in this way – as a psychologically unsound emotional terrorist, almost like an ex-girlfriend who takes the psycho route and threatens us, who exhorts us to "love him – OR ELSE". In some ways, it's understandable that people feel this way.

Many times it feels like we were simple forced to exist here, in the day to day drudgery of life, only wondering if today will be the day we get cancer, have a stroke, a brain aneurysm, or any of the thousands of equally or even more unpleasant ways to die that are available to us all. Maybe we will get randomly hit by a drunk driver, and spend the next 50 years in a long-term care facility as a quadriplegic, unable even to express our most basic needs, wants, and desires.

Maybe, we will be simply murdered by some raging lunatic, our lives cut short by some crazy person's bullet or blade, with us left to bleed out on the street like a worthless piece of trash. Indeed, those who die in a nursing facility, neglected, sitting in dirty diapers, force-fed puree meals against their own will, why cry out to the uncaring nurses and aides to simply "let me go", are the lucky ones – at least they made it long enough to be able to protest in their old age against the all-too-common inhumane treatment.

From this perspective, its easy to understand why the atheist perceives the Christian God as uncaring at best, and malicious, cruel, and spiteful at worst. Far be it from them to understand the truly benevolent, loving, omniscient nature of God – those with weak minds and substandard IQs will never be able to conceptualize such a grandiose, majestic, and complicated plan as God's – one which involves the great suffering of billions of his own creations, destined to live simple, deadly, and inhumane lives trapped on the planet we call Earth, a seemingly-unescapable gravity well from which no one can rise above. Indeed, there is not one person alive who has not already received a death sentence from on high.

As I've previously stated, even on the official record, the world's wealth is distributed exceptionally disproportionately, with the top 1% holding more wealth than the bottom 50% of people world-wide by far, as seen in this chart:



What we see here is about 8 percent of the global population controlling about 80 percent of the global wealth available – about 500,000,000 people. Now, these numbers are simply incomprehensible, and many people will find a way to ignore them or to push the statistic aside, but there is simply no escaping it. If you look even more closely at the very top of the pyramid, and most don't, Oxfam reports the surprising fact that actually the 8 richest people alive control as much wealth as the bottom 50% of the planet:

OXFAM
The future is equal
ABOUT US
OUR WORK
TAKE ACTION
WAYS TO GIVE
DONATE
Press › Just 8 Men Own Same Wealth as Half the World
Press releases
News clips
Just 8 Men Own Same Wealth as Half the World
January 15, 2017 | By Oxfam
Eight men own the same wealth as the 3.6 billion people who make up the poorest half of humanity, according to a new report published by Oxfam today ahead of the annual meeting of political and business leaders in Davos, Switzerland.
Post
Share
Share

And remember, these statistics are even just what they release publicly.

Let's play another game of "remember when." Remember when the Panama papers came out and revealed that the world's elite, by and large, were engaging in tax fraud, not paying their fair share of taxes, and were conspiring illegally to hidejg their wealth offshore in a way that was extremely difficult to trace?

INTERNATIONAL CONSORTIUM OF INVESTIGATIVE JOURNALISTS
An ICIJ Investigation
THE PANAMA PAPERS
Exposing the Rogue Offshore Finance Industry
A giant leak of more than 11.5 million financial and legal records exposes a system that enables crime, corruption and wrongdoing, hidden by secretive offshore companies.

Remember when the journalist who exposed this was blown up in a car bomb and no one ever really talked about it?

Malta car bomb kills Panama Papers journalist

Daphne Caruana Galizia, a blogger whose investigations focused on corruption, was described as a 'one-woman WikiLeaks'

'Her life was not for nothing' – Vigil held for Panama Papers journalist killed by car bomb – video

Now, if this doesn't disturb you enough, perhaps you remember the LIBOR scandal that I have talked about here before?

PERSONAL FINANCE › FINANCIAL FRAUD

What Was the LIBOR Scandal? What Happened and Impacted Companies

By JASON FERNANDO Updated June 12, 2022

Reviewed by SOMER ANDERSON

What Is the LIBOR Scandal?

The LIBOR Scandal was a highly-publicized scheme in which bankers at several major financial institutions colluded with each other to manipulate the London Interbank Offered Rate (LIBOR). The scandal sowed distrust in the financial industry and led to a wave of fines, lawsuits, and regulatory actions. Although the scandal came to light in 2012, there is evidence suggesting that the collusion in question had been ongoing since as early as 2003.

And now, if you remember that, you also remember one of the journalists involved, Michael Hastings, who died in a mysterious, likely planned car crash, as even the New Yorker so much as tacitly admits in their article, "Who Killed Micheal Hastings?"

Who Killed Michael Hastings?

By Benjamin Wallace

If you want a real overview of the 20th century, you will have to color in between the lines, as the official story is well-established. We all know that the Boomer's true original creation mythology is not that of Adam and Eve, but rather that of Roosevelt and Stalin, Churchill and Hitler – the great stories of good and evil from which they base the creation of their present, problem-free world on.

Now, let's love one ro

However, the Christian conceives of God in a different way, as the benevolent dictator who genuinely has our best interests at heart, who always works for our good, and who would never betray us unless we betray him first.

A capricious, human-sounding God, is it not? And yet, we know that we are made in the image of God, and thus, God is very likely to look, sound, and even act like one of us – even to our faults, our idiosyncrasies, and our very flaws that each stand to make us so human. God, then, sometimes is just like "one of us", someone we can ultimately relate to and have positive, constructive dialogues and relationships with.

Before I get into my main study today, which is on the Book of Jonah

Nineveh study
Means place of fishes
Three days he refused to go
The plant
Jesus's prophecy of sign of Jonah
Animals in sackcloth?

At the showdown at Mt Carmel, the Ba'al worshippers were calling out to their god, slashing their wrists and crying out to offer up a sacrifice. Then Elijah said, "Hey, maybe you should call out louder. He's probably off in the bathroom or something."

In the New Testament, Paul calls some false teachers of his time "super-apostles" rather sarcastically, it is assumed.

There is a lot of irony in the Bible. I think God has a sense of humor that, because of His greatness, is too much for all but the most in tune with him to comprehend.

most headstrong men to experience. When Babylonian king Nebuchadnezzar got too haughty in spirit, he was reduced to a state of madness, in which he became as a beast of the field, eating grass like a cow. Humiliated in the funniest way possible.

God often has a cruel sense of humor reserved for those he chooses to make examples of. But in the end, the God of the Old Testament came down to the Earth to experience pain, suffering, and humiliation and to die to redeem us humans. In the end, He showed us He was willing to take what it is He was dishing out. God demonstrated to us that even He Himself is not immune to His own peculiar sense of poetic justice. If you ask me, the ethically questionable Old Testament God's actions are paid for in his letting us crucify Him for our own sake.

Say what you will, God found a way to at least be consistent and point that smiteful hand of His on Himself. I think that belies a certain subtle humor on his part. God seems like an absurdist to me, and frankly, I do find endless amusement in just how bizarre this reality really is. So yeah, I think God has a sense of humor for sure.

Everything Is Rigged: The Biggest Price-Fixing Scandal Ever

The Illuminati were amateurs. The second huge financial scandal of the year reveals the real international conspiracy: There's no price the big banks can't fix

Conspiracy theorists of the world, believers in the hidden hands of the Rothschilds and the Masons and the Illuminati, we skeptics owe you an apology. You were right. The players may be a little different, but your basic premise is correct: The world is a rigged game. We found this out in recent months, when a series of related corruption stories spilled out of the financial sector, suggesting the world's largest banks may be fixing the prices of, well, just about everything.

You may have heard of the Libor scandal, in which at least three – and perhaps as many as 16 – of the name-brand too-big-to-fail banks have been manipulating global interest rates, in the process messing around with the prices of upward of $500 trillion (that's trillion, with a "t") worth of financial instruments. When that sprawling con burst into public view last year, it was easily the biggest financial scandal in history – MIT professor Andrew Lo even said it "dwarfs by orders of magnitude any financial scam in the history of markets."

Though the jumble of financial acronyms sounds like gibberish to the layperson, the fact that there may now be price-fixing scandals involving both Libor and ISDAfix suggests a single, giant mushrooming conspiracy of collusion and price-fixing hovering under the ostensibly competitive veneer of Wall Street culture.

"It's a double conspiracy," says an amazed Michael Greenberger, a former director of the trading and markets division at the Commodity Futures Trading Commission and now a professor at the University of Maryland. "It's the height of criminality."

If true, that would leave us living in an era of undisguised, real-world conspiracy, in which the prices of currencies, commodities like gold and silver, even interest rates and the value of money itself, can be and may already have been dictated from above. And those who are doing it can get away with it.

Forget the Illuminati – this is the real thing, and it's no secret. You can stare right at it, anytime you want.

However, there's one more major piece to the puzzle: who, exactly, is behind all of this?

Many people who discuss this topic get caught up in webs of disinformation and fail to recognize the true culprits behind almost all of the issues we face today. The Earthly powers that we fight against can be accurately called the "Synagogue of Satan organized crime syndicate." This is the most accurate term I have found, as a syndicate is a group of groups all working towards a cohesive goal. This encompasses what people call the "illuminati", the Freemasons, the CIA and other intelligence agencies, all world governments, the media, and much more. They are, at their core, a group of old banking families who have mastered a series of deceptive and destructive tricks, gaining them unimaginable wealth, who serve and report directly to Satan himself.

The Synagogue of Satan is a term Jesus coined. Let's look at what he said.

> "'I know your tribulation and your poverty (but you are rich) and the slander of those who say that they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan." Revelation 2:9

> "I will make those of the synagogue of Satan who say that they are Jews and are not, but lie—behold, I will make them come and bow down before your feet, and they will learn that I have loved you." Revelation 3:9

Jesus is referring here to a small imposter group that is using Judaism as a cover in order to execute a sinister plot to control the world in the end times and bring about Armageddon. While these families have sold their souls and given up their hope of salvation and redemption in exchange for incomprehensible wealth and pleasure on Earth, you must remember that Satan and his minions are only allowed to do what God allows them to do in order to fulfill his purposes.

So, what is the history and mode of operation of this organized crime mafia that claims to be Jews but are not? Their history is, not surprisingly, one of lies, as even their very genetic heritage is nothing but a fraud. They are masters of deception, having perfected an incredibly effective and destructive form of state sponsored false flags, in which they act as both the enemy and the hero. This form of Hegelian dialectic and false dichotomy, leading to planned and orchestrated chaos out of which their so-called "order" rises is known as "problem, reaction, solution". In other words, create a problem and people will readily accept the solution you have ready for them, or "never let a good crisis go to waste". Make no mistake, almost every single one of the problems we face today, from corrupt governments, wanton destruction of countries through warfare, mass starvation and famine, insidious media that corrupts the minds of the youth, and an inability for billions of people to live with dignity, hope, and purpose, are directly caused by this organized crime syndicate.

I will now lay out a brief overview of their activities and plans starting in the 20th century. To understand this, we must understand that there was a distinct schism in the 20th century between Zionist Jews and traditional Judaism. Upon review of the historical record, we find that this Zionist faction within Judaism was actually a rogue element that embedded itself within the religio-cultural context of the 20th

century, in order to act as an “inside agent”, and to thereby attack, demoralize, and eventually destroy Western Christian society.

This inside agent will cause an occultic *coup de grace* on humanity: attempting to make us destroy ourselves and envelope the world in chaos such that the nations are exhausted to the point of accepting Lucifer’s open reign.

This plan involves primarily the banking families and their pawns in government, the intelligence agencies of the world, the freemasons, and various other bad actors and pseudo-legal crime groups functioning as effective secret societies, “The Synagogue of Satan”.

The Synagogue of Satan’s roots are easy to understand: through an almost-supernaturally gifted manipulation of banking mechanisms and communication technology, the Rothschild family in the 1800s became so wealthy and powerful that they were able to buy out and influence entire governments to do their will.

There was a catch though: they had sold their fellow man out and, indeed, their very souls, in exchange for unimaginable wealth and earthly power.

We are born into a web of lies put into place by hyper-wealthy robber barons, their enforcers in the government, and a high priest class of society that worships and acts in service to Satan himself. Ever since their reign of terror and deception began, the average person can’t even think without resorting to false dichotomies.

While this describes a leadership that is symbolically rooted in Israel and through families like the Rothschilds, the Synagogue of Satan’s operates largely out of Washington D.C., the Vatican, and London, having fully subjugated practically the whole world to its will even before anyone reading this was even born.

This subjugation was accomplished through a full spectrum of technological, kinetic, and psychological warfare, delivered to the public through the well-honed MK Ultra methods of manipulation that secret societies and the mystery schools have been using to break down and rebuild people for thousands of years.

Beginning at the very least with World War I, the Rothschild family has used what can only be called deceptive and terroristic actions, misleading the public by saying one thing while doing another, acting as both the wizard and the man behind the curtain.

The Synagogue of Satan’s moral code is completely backward from the innate moral code placed into mankind by God, because they serve an inhuman master- Satan himself. They act with unprecedented forethought and deception, carefully acting out lies that were planned far in advance.

This lack of a moral code leads to an unrestricted, winner-takes-all, form of *warfare by deception*, characterized by the infamous “false flag”. The term itself originates from pirate ships who would fly a different flag to get close to their victims, and in naval warfare. Flying a “false flag” was a legitimate maneuver under certain conditions during naval warfare battles. Coincidentally, the Rothschilds got their start around the same time that this practice was normalized by smuggling gold and acting as pirates to bypass Napolean’s blockade on the European continent.

From the Lusitania being deliberately sunk in 1917 to draw the USA into World War I, to Pearl Harbor being a preplanned event, to the USS Liberty, to the Lavon Affair, the evasive babies in incubators, 9/11, and all the other tall tales that the media tells us on a daily basis, the Synagogue of Satan has insidiously and dishonestly diverted the course of history onto a disastrous course.

Let me recap some of these events:

In 1954, there was the Lavon Affair, in which Israeli agents blew up civilian buildings in order to achieve their aims. Wikipedia describes the Lavon Affair as follows:

a failed Israeli covert operation, codenamed Operation Susannah, conducted in Egypt in the summer of 1954. As part of a false flag operation,[1] a group of Egyptian Jews were recruited by Israeli military intelligence to plant bombs inside Egyptian-, American-, and British-owned civilian targets: cinemas, libraries, and American educational centers.

Next, there was the infamous destruction of the USS Liberty in 1967 during the six day war, in which Israeli fighters intentionally destroyed a US ship and killed 34 soldiers while wounding 171, in another attempt to false flag the United States into military action against Egypt.

The Israelis 100% knew it was an American ship, as intelligence agencies received messages from one of the pilots saying "it's an American ship" and his commander telling him in reply, "Never mind, hit her!"

From there, you have the MK Ultra program, in which the gangsters in control of the US government abducted, drugged, tortured, raped, and murdered many civilians in their pursuit of mind control. Reagan the precedent his administration set of blatantly ignoring law while remaining above any accountability and using executive orders to circumvent laws was the death knell for America and the world, and a financial scheme to collapse us was put into place.

Both world wars were pre-planned events that accomplished the goals of critically wounding the ancient Christian old power and money in Europe, shattering the spirit of humanity, and consolidating power on a grand scale.

World War I set into motion a series of events leading directly to World War II, in which a stash of trillions of dollars in stolen Japanese and Nazi gold changed hands, partly ending up in the Philippines under the dictator Marcos, but ultimately consolidating into the hands of the CIA and the Synagogue of Satan.

This gold, called the Black Eagle Trust, was used to fund black projects and psyops on the public like MK Ultra, along with kickstarting wars, various intelligence agency pet projects, and lining the pockets of the now faceless and nameless new true elite of the world, the old powers reduced to a mere shadow in the face of the godless, absurd, and destructive ideologies that ravaged the world in the 20th century.

This ill-gotten and unaccounted wealth was used to enrich the Synagogue of Satan's sycophants and employees in the government, and gilded the hands of those who would use it to perpetrate further fraud and abuse on the public.

This money was eventually used in 1991 to collapse the Soviet Union in a plan developed by George Bush Sr. and Reagan, in which trillions of dollars of fraudulent 10-year security bonds and complex economic schemes finally finished off the only contender to a monopoly on world power for the

Synagogue of Satan Zionists, the real power behind Reagan's administration and its unprecedented behind-the-scenes federal power grab.

These fraudulent financial records were due to clear ten years later on September 12th, 2001. All paper trails or documents, the only remaining record of the Black Eagle Trust of stolen World War II gold, were stored in the SEC and other accounting offices in World Trade Center 1, 2, and 7, and the Office of Naval Intelligence accounting wing of the Pentagon, an obscure office of accountants who were tasked to investigate financial fraud, including the 2.3 trillion dollars that Donald Rumsfeld announced the Pentagon was missing on September 10th, 2001.

All three of these targets were precisely and intentionally destroyed on 9/11 in what can only be called a massive money laundering and destruction of evidence conspiracy, painstakingly facilitated in the greatest deception the world has ever known.

From one unthinkable action to another, the Synagogue of Satan organized crime syndicate has manipulated fear to traumatize and terrorize people into following its will. 9/11 is the best example of this form of psychological terrorism, in which every camera in the world and more eyes than ever before in history were watching the scene live as the second plane hit.

To put it simply: The U.S. government, in the 40s, 50s, and 60s, spent an enormous amount of black money on MK Ultra mind control experiments. What they learned is that the only way to control someone's mind is through fear. If you traumatize them enough, you can create a new personality. Of course, those running these experiments already knew that, as occultic secret societies have been doing this for thousands of years. They were just refining their techniques.

Through events like planned wars, state-sponsored terror, false flags, deliberate poverty and starvation, political control, and a media that sticks to the script no matter what, the Synagogue of Satan has been playing humanity for over a century, using fear as both the carrot and the stick.

Thesis: Bad actors are manipulating fear on a global scale. Fear is contagious, and an organism around fear instinctively knows it, affecting their behavior. Humans are made to pass fear onto each other through a series of terroristic actions, controlled governments, manufactured wars, and false flag attacks, and the ripple effects of this fear are used to shape the world into the vision of its ruler – Satan.

So, now you understand much more about why the world is the way it is and how we got here. We live in a vast deception that was formulated and constructed before our grandparents were even born, which is why almost no one can see through it today. People live in a maze of distractions and deceptions, all designed specifically to make them ignore one simply truth: those who claim to be Jews today are not the Jews of the Bible, they are not the people who wrote the Bible, and they are not part of the Adamite-Davidic Messianic line.

This pseudo-Jewish mafia organized crime syndicate of Zionists has put the world in a political, military, and economic stranglehold, and display an inhuman disaffection for life and propensity to lying. This is who Jesus was talking to when he said, "Ye are of your father the Devil, the father of lies and a murderer from the beginning." Like their master, Satan, this group of people knows nothing but lies and has nothing but pure hate, malice, anger, and murder in their hearts.

In the book, *Judaism and the Christian Predicament*, by Rabbi Ben Zion Bokser, we read: [1]

> This is not an uncommon impression and one finds it sometimes among Jews as well as Christians -- that Judaism is the religion of the Hebrew Bible. It is, of course, a fallacious impression. Judaism is not the religion of the Bible.

A classic reference text, *Harmsworth History of the World*, contains a section on “The Hebrew Peoples.” On pages 1781-1784, *Volume 3* we read, “Judaism was not evolved in Judah; it was in Babylon that Judaism first became what is was and still is”[2] Additionally, in the 1980 *Jewish Almanac*, we read, "Strictly speaking, it is incorrect to call an ancient Israelite a Jew or to call a contemporary Jew an Israelite or a Hebrew”[3]

Given that Biblical prophecy places us in the end times, the group of people known as Jews today can be understood as the Synagogue of Satan described by Jesus in Revelation:

"'I know your tribulation and your poverty (but you are rich) and the slander of those who say that they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan." Revelation 2:9

"I will make those of the synagogue of Satan who say that they are Jews and are not, but lie—behold, I will make them come and bow down before your feet, and they will learn that I have loved you." Revelation 3:9

Jesus is referring here to a small imposter group that is using Judaism as a cover, in order to execute a sinister plot to control the world in the end times of Revelation, and bring about Armageddon. Therefore, we must ask - is it possible that a group of people embedded within Judaism are in power behind the scenes? As it turns out, there was a distinct schism in the 20th century between Zionist Jews and traditional Judaism, as we find in the study, The Conflict between Zionism and Traditionalism before World War I (https://www.jstor.org/stable/20101166). Upon review of the historical record, we find that this Zionist faction within Judaism was actually a rogue element that embedded itself within the religio-cultural context of the 20th century, in order to act as an "inside agent", and to thereby attack, demoralize, and eventually destroy Western Christian society.

When we see individuals such as Silverstein and Zemeckis involved with as horrific a plot as 9/11, it is difficult to take their claims of theism or Judaism seriously. They represent a distinct group of people embedded within society today who claim to be Jewish, but whose words, fruits, and actions speak otherwise.

Full .pdf can be downloaded here:
https://www.docdroid.net/WQOr7zT/the-more-rational-worldview-pdf

Or here:
https://www.scribd.com/document/552680928/The-More-Rational-Worldview-Coincidence-or-Conspiracy

However, if the Biblical Jews or Israelites are not the Jews of today, then who were they? In addition, who are these Zionists who seem to have usurped the "chosen" throne of God's people? If Jesus' words are authentic and true, as Christians believe, then at least some of the people claiming to be Jews today are "lying", as he references those "of the synagogue of Satan who say that they are Jews and are not, but lie." There exist certain clues that can provide some insight into who the "real" inhabitants of ancient Israel were. According to *Live Science*, in their article, *Blue-Eyed Immigrants Transformed Ancient Israel 6,500 Years Ago*, the inhabitants of ancient Israel had "blue eyes and fair skin." We read:[1]

> "The two alleles that we highlight in our study are known to be strongly associated with light eye and skin color, respectively, and are often used to make predictions about the appearance of various human populations in ancient DNA studies," she said.

In fact, a clue as to the appearance of the ancient Israelites can be found hidden within the etymology of the name "Adam". Underneath it's primary meaning of "man", we find an etymological meaning of "ruddy

If we examine the root meaning of the word *adam* meaning "ruddy", we find that it means, essentially, "blushing", or to "show blood in the face"[2], a definition it still carries today.[3]
Interestingly, researchers from *Morehead State University* conducted a study titled, *Does Complexion Color Affect the Experience of Blushing?* The study reads as follows:[4]

> In line with predictions, lighter complexioned individuals were more likely than darker complexioned individuals to report visible color change as part of their blushing experience and to indicate that changes in visible skin color influenced others' reactions to their blushes.

This strongly indicates a light skin tone for the original Biblical Israelites.

[1] https://www.livescience.com/63396-ancient-israel-immigration-turkey-iran.html
[2] https://biblehub.com/hebrew/119.htm
[3] https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/ruddy

[4] https://scholarworks.moreheadstate.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1182&=&context=msu_faculty_research&=&sei-redir=1

Within the Bible, Jesus is referred to as "the Nazarite", or "of Nazareth" many times, such as when *Matthew 25: 71* describes Jesus as, "Jesus of Nazareth." This doesn't indicate that Jesus himself had taken the specific ancient vow of the Nazarite,[5] but that he was from an area and location in which the people were genetically similar to the *Nazarene* people. In *Lamentations 4:7*, we read, "Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were **whiter** than milk, they were **more ruddy** in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire [blue]." Additionally, *Song of Solomon 5:10* reads, "My beloved is **white and ruddy**, The chiefest among ten thousand."

These are fairly explicit statements concerning the appearance of the population that the ancient world would have considered to be the "Jews". In Josephus' *Antiquities of the Jews*, section 12.241, we read:[6]

> Wherefore they desired his permission to build them a Gymnasium at Jerusalem. And when he had given them leave, they also hid the circumcision of their genitals, that even when they were naked they might appear to be Greeks. Accordingly, they left off all the customs that belonged to their own country, and imitated the practices of the other nations.

This passage from Josephus indicates that Greeks and Jews were indistinguishable in appearance except for their circumcisions, indicating genetic congruency in the past between what became modern-day Europeans, and the Jews of the ancient world.

Confirming this is an academic study from *PLOS Genetics*, titled, *Genome-Wide Diversity in the Levant Reveals Recent Structuring by Culture.* We read, "We reconstructed the genetic structure of the Levantines and found that a **pre-Islamic expansion Levant was more genetically similar to Europeans than to Middle Easterners**."[7]
(https://journals.plos.org/plosgenetics/article?id=10.1371/journal.pgen.1003316)

[5] https://www.chabad.org/library/article_cdo/aid/287358/jewish/The-Nazir-and-the-Nazirite-Vow.htm
[6] https://lexundria.com/j_aj/12.241/w, trans. William Whiston
[7] https://journals.plos.org/plosgenetics/article?id=10.1371/journal.pgen.1003316

Therefore, we have conclusive scientific and genetic evidence that a "pre-Islamic expansion Levant was more genetically similar to Europeans than to Middle Easterners." The area referred to as the *Levant* is a term used for the location and time in which Jesus of Nazareth lived, and the events in the Bible occurred.

Furthermore, the *Haaretz* article, *Jews and Arabs Share Genetic Link to Ancient Canaanites*, reports that genetic testing reveals that the population that the world currently thinks of as Jews are actually descended from the Biblical Canaanites, rather than the Israelite lineage of Abraham.[8]

Additionally, *Genesis 18: 8* reads, "He [Abraham] then brought some curds and milk and the calf that had been prepared, and set these before them. While they ate, he stood near them under a tree." This *ritualistic preference* for dairy indicates that there should be a correlation with lactose preference or tolerance within the true Jewish genetic descendants of Abraham. In *Haaretz*, we read an article titled*, Jewish Genetics: 75% of Jews Are Lactose Intolerant and 11 Other Facts*.[9] In an article from *Live Strong*, titled, *What Ethnic or Racial Groups Tend to Have More Incidence of Lactose Intolerance,* we read:[10]

> Up to 100 percent of Asians and Native Americans, 60 to 80 percent of African Americans and 50 to 80 percent of Latinos. Conversely, only up to 15 percent of those with northern European ancestry have symptoms of lactose intolerance.

However, is there a Biblical or historical precedent for foreigners usurping the title of "Jew", besides the Synagogue of Satan references by Jesus? Indeed, in *Esther 8: 17*, we read:

> And many people of other nationalities became Jews, because fear of the Jews had seized them.

[8] https://www.haaretz.com/israel-news/.premium-jews-and-arabs-share-genetic-link-to-ancient-canaanites-1.8871073
[9] https://www.haaretz.com/science-and-health/.premium-12-facts-about-jewish-genetics-1.5375744
[10] https://www.livestrong.com/article/401472-what-ethnic-or-racial-groups-tend-to-have-more-incidence-of-lactose-intolerance/

In the book, *Judaism and the Christian Predicament*, by Rabbi Ben Zion Bokser, we read: [11]

> This is not an uncommon impression and one finds it sometimes among Jews as well as Christians -- that Judaism is the religion of the Hebrew Bible. It is, of course, a fallacious impression. Judaism is not the religion of the Bible.

A classic reference text, *Harmsworth History of the World*, contains a section on "The Hebrew Peoples." On pages 1781-1784, *Volume 3* we read, "Judaism was not evolved in Judah; it was in Babylon that Judaism first became what is was and still is"[12] Additionally, in the 1980 *Jewish Almanac*, we read, "Strictly speaking, it is incorrect to call an ancient Israelite a Jew or to call a contemporary Jew an Israelite or a Hebrew"[13]

What was the origin of this genetic split within Judaism? According to the *Jewish Virtual Library*, the *Edomites* are the "Traditional enemies of the Israelites… the descendants of Esau who often battled the Jewish nation."[14] The origin of the Edomites is explained in Genesis. The Edomites were the descendants of Esau, the twin brother of Jacob and the son of Isaac and Rebekah. This is an important turning point in Biblical history, since Jacob and Esau would become two separate and distinct nations because of their marriages and the resultant offspring. Jacob took wives of his own tribe, which accordingly pleased God and his parents, and his descendants became the Israelites. Meanwhile, Esau took wives of the Canaanites, and his descendants became the Edomites. *Malachi 1:2-3* reads, "Yet I loved Jacob, and I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness." Additionally, *Romans 9:13* states, "As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated."

[11] Bokser, Ben Zion, *Judaism and the Christian Predicament,* New York : Alfred A. Knopf, 1967
[12] Mee, Arthur (editor), *Harmsworth History of the World*, Carmelite House, 1908
[13] Siegel, Richard, Rheins, Carl, *The Jewish Almanac*, 1980, Bantam Books, 0553012657, 9780553012651
[14] https://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/the-edomites

Speaking to these Edomites, or false Jews, Jesus said in *John 8: 44*:

> Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

Tying all these threads together, we find a 1991 article in the *Washington Report on Middle East Affairs*, reviewing the book *The Thirteenth Tribe*:[15]

> In his carefully researched book entitled *The Thirteenth Tribe*, Arthur Koestler refutes the idea of a Jewish "race." Moreover, he says that most Jews of the contemporary world did not come from Palestine and are not even of Semitic origin.
>
> While Jews of different origin also contributed to the existing Jewish world community, "the main bulk originated from the Khazar country" in the USSR…Koestler, a Jew born in 1905 in Budapest, writes that the Khazars, who flourished from the 7th to the 11th century, were a major power. Their empire extended from the Black Sea to the Caspian and from the Caucasus to the Volga.
>
> According to the *Jewish Encyclopedia*, in the 16th century Jews numbered about one million. Koestler quotes scholars as documenting that "the majority of those who professed the Judaic faith were Khazars." Koestler has one main thesis: the bulk of Eastern Jewry—and hence of world Jewry—is of Khazar-Turkish, rather than Semitic, origin.
>
> As Koestler points out, Jews of our times fall into two main divisions: Sephardim and Ashkenazim. The Sephardim, descendants of the Jews who had lived in Spain until their expulsion, with the Muslims, at the end of the 15th century, and who later settled in the countries bordering on the Mediterranean, spoke a Spanish-Hebrew dialect, Ladino. In

[15] https://www.wrmea.org/1991-may-june/book-review-the-thirteenth-tribe.html

> the 1960s, the Sephardim numbered about 500,000… The Ashkenazim, at the same period, were about 11 million. Thus, "in common parlance, Jew is practically synonymous with Ashkenazi Jew. "
>
> An Israeli scholar, A.N. Poliak, a Tel Aviv University professor of medieval Jewish history, quoted by Koestler, states that the descendants of Khazar Jews, "those who stayed where they were (in Khazaria), those who emigrated to the United States and to other countries, and those who went to Israel constitute now the large majority of world Jewry. Koestler, who originally published *The Thirteenth Tribe* in 1976, noted that the story of the Khazar empire "begins to look like the most cruel hoax history has ever perpetrated. "

Linking the Edomites with the Khazarians, *The Jewish Encyclopedia Vol. IV*, published in 1902, reads:[16]

> Thus we have it from Jewish sources that the Khazars originally 'dwell near the Seir Mountains' so are racially of Edomite stock. But how and when did Edomites get to Khazaria? There is evidence that in the 6th century BC, some of the Edomites fled their homeland of Seir and migrated north, 'After the fall of Jerusalem, in 586 BC, the Edomites began to press northward (Ezekiel 36:5)"

This is known as the *Khazarian* hypothesis, a provocative and politically charged theory which remains unsettled. Even a mainstream article from *Science* is forced to admit that, "although the study "does not appear to support" the Khazar hypothesis, it doesn't entirely eliminate it either."[17]

This Khazarian faction can be seen as the origin of the schism between "orthodox" and "Zionist" Judaism in the 20th century, with the Zionist, or Khazarian, faction largely controlled by extremely wealthy families such as the Rothschilds. In fact, the Rothschild family was directly responsible for financing

[16] Singer, Isidore, *The Jewish Encyclopedia Vol. IV,* 1902, Funk & Wagnalls Company, B0015HK57U
[17] https://www.science.org/content/article/tracing-roots-jewishness-rev2

construction of both the Supreme Court and the *Knesset*, or Parliament building, of Israel, described in the *Jerusalem Post* as "gifts" from the Rothschild family to Israel.[18] Is it possible that there is an even deeper layer of deception present, and that this family has utilized a deceptive pattern of behavior since their very origin? Could there be a genetic level of deception, in which people who demonstrate patterns of dishonesty and violent actions are also being deceptive about their ancestry, and even the very genetic origins they claim? Is it possible that "Jews" like the Rothschilds or Medici's are not truly Jewish at all, but are liars, just as Jesus said, once again displaying deceptive and dishonest tendencies and evidencing their predilection for false-flag style surprise attacks?

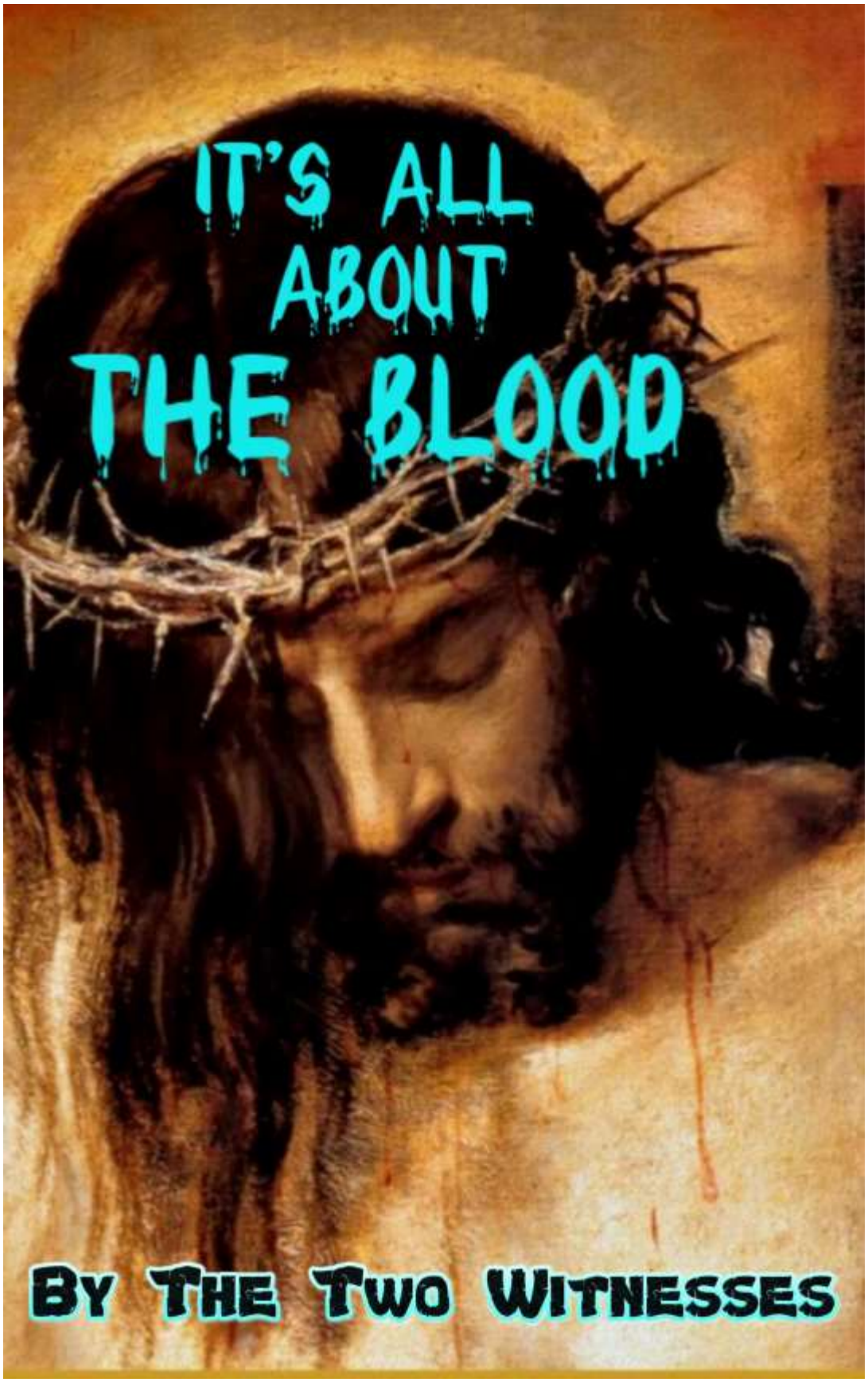
Full .pdf can be downloaded here:

https://www.docdroid.net/WQOr7zT/the-more-rational-worldview-pdf

Or here:

https://www.scribd.com/document/552680928/The-More-Rational-Worldview-Coincidence-or-Conspiracy

[18] https://www.jpost.com/opinion/rothschilds-gift-to-israel-turns-50-happy-birthday-knesset-464372


IT'S ALL
ABOUT
THE BLOOD
By The Two Witnesses

It's All About the Blood

Introduction

In yet another example of the *Brave New World* steamrolling over people's sovereignty, rights, and freedoms, the New Zealand government forcefully took custody of a couple's baby recently in order to make sure the child receives blood that has been contaminated with mRNA technology.

Although the parents had been contacted by many willing, unvaccinated donors, the state refused to allow them to use this blood, fearing the precedent it would set. Millions around the world cheer on their own subjugation, only too happy to lick the book that stomps on them.

When medical rights are stripped away, doctors become nothing more than de-facto agents of the state, sent to crush dissent and enforce the whims of our psychopathic, meddling overlords, who are intent on building an impermeable biosecurity state in which every citizen is forced to take the mark of the beast and alter their God-given genetics.

Before I became Christian, I attended the Jehovah's Witnesses congregations for a few years, even studying with them. I learned their doctrine inside and out, and they had a reputation for taking blood very seriously, yet, interestingly, they did not speak out against recent vaccine mandates.

After studying with them, I believe they were right about blood, but they forgot the most important aspect of blood of all: **the blood of Jesus**. Just to note, while this isn't a post about JWs, after studying with them for years, I realized there was one major problem with their church: they don't believe in the divinity of Jesus, and you can find more on this view here. I remember I texted one of the "sisters" I had been studying with for a while that "I had come to Jesus!", and she didn't reply. Enough said.

So, had the JWs believed in the divinity of Jesus and understood the true sacrifice of His blood, maybe many wouldn't have taken the vaccine. In fact, had more Christians understood this, the world might look very different.

Blood in the Bible

Witness 2

Blood is a thematic element throughout the entire Bible, in spiritual, symbolic, and literal ways. One could argue it is *the* central tenet of the Bible itself - the blood of Jesus to cover all sins. In this thread, I will discuss why this blood is such an important aspect of Christianity, and why we need to protect our "blood" at all costs. If you have taken the vaccine, please see my posts about the possibility of repentance on this site, entitled "The Great Delusion: How the World Was Deceived Into Taking the Mark of the Beast."

In order to understand the significance of blood, we need to quickly examine the conceptual elements of blood in the Old and New Testament.

Blood is so important in the Bible that it is mentioned right away, in Genesis:

> *Genesis 9:4,* ESV*: But you shall not eat flesh with its life, that is, its blood.*
>
> *Genesis 9:4,* KJV*: But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.*

As you can see, blood is defined as the life-force, but we will come back to this in a little bit, as it can get complicated. So, let's start with a simple review of blood in the Bible:

Blood in the Old Testament	**Blood in the New Testament**
Blood sacrifices are a temporary cover for sin. According to *GotQuestions*, "A 'sacrifice' is defined as the offering up of something precious for a cause or a reason. Making atonement is satisfying someone or something for an offense committed…In other words, those who are covered by the blood sacrifice are set free from the consequences of sin." These sacrifices not only **atoned for sin** through blood, but they **taught the Israelites** the seriousness and consequences of sin.	The blood of Jesus is the complete and perfect sacrifice for our sins. We no longer need to complete animal sacrifices to atone for our sins because Jesus's sacrifice represents the highest expression of perfect love through the shedding of His blood. Jesus's blood literally represents the beginning of the New Testament, or New Covenant, and it starts with the blood of Jesus at the cross. Now, when we sin, we must come to Jesus directly in repentance, as there is no other way to atone for sins in the New Covenant.

The question is, though, what is it about the blood that is so important? Yes, it is the life-force of humanity, but I think we need to dig deeper into **why the Bible is all about the blood**, and what that means for the present day.

Most of us take our blood for granted. It is something we rarely think about daily unless we bleed from an injury. Unless you have a condition that involves blood or you have had a tragedy involving blood, it is unlikely to be on your mind very often.

Still, nobody would question the importance of blood, but rather, they may not understand the many roles blood plays in your daily survival, healing, and breath itself. In other words, our blood is vital to life. While we can survive without many things, blood is not one of them, and unlike many other natural elements, no perfect substitutes have been invented to replace blood.

Now, let's not forget that blood contains our DNA, and while *Snopes* doesn't like this fact, *Laminin*, the "stuff" that holds the membranes of our body together, is shaped exactly like a cross. Coincidence or evidence of divine creation? I say the latter, as God is the perfect, intricate designer. You can learn more about God's perfection in design in our writing on this site titled *Scientism: The One World Religion You've Been Waiting For.*

So, if blood is important to us as individuals, then certainly it is just as, if not more important, to the human race itself.

Genes, Genesis, and Genealogy

Witness 2

The Bible also makes it clear that bloodlines, or genealogy, are a vital part of who we are as humans. ***Gene****s,* ***Gene****sis,* ***Gene****alogy*: Could God make it any more clear to us that we should protect our blood and bloodlines?

The blood of Jesus, however, unites us all. From *Desiring God*:

> One of the biblical texts that most clearly and forcefully describes the movement from the bloodlines of ethnic separation to the unifying bloodline of Christ is Ephesians 2:11–16 **[e.g., But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far away have been brought near by the blood of Christ.]** So let me make sure that we all see the biblical foundation for this way of thinking, and for this Christ-exalting vision of oneness and harmony among alienated and hostile ethnic groups. And then we will relate what we have seen to our situation.
>
> The situation Paul is addressing in these verses is the centuries-long divide between ethnic Jews and all the other ethnic groups of the Near East called Gentiles. God himself had chosen Israel from all the peoples of the world (Genesis 12:1–3). He had focused almost all of his special, saving, self-revealing work on this Jewish people for two thousand years (from Abraham to Christ). He allowed the nations to walk in their own ways (Acts 14:16). And yet he had told Abraham, the Father of the Jews, that through him and his offspring, "all the nations of the earth would be blessed" (Genesis 12:3).
>
> **The dividing line between the era of bloody separation and the era of blood-bought reconciliation is the cross of Christ, and in this *text that line is drawn between verses 12 and 13.***

In other words, Christ came for ALL **humans**, of all races, ethnicities, and tribes. Anyone can come to Christ. Well, any *human* can come to Christ. What often isn't talked about is the *other* bloodlines in the Bible.

To simplify, there is a "curse" or "mark of Cain", where if someone harmed Cain, the harm would come back sevenfold. As most know, Cain murdered Abel, and according to Genesis 4:15:

> Then the Lord said to him, "Not so! If anyone kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold." And the Lord put a **mark** on Cain, lest any who found him should attack him.

So, Cain has a mark, and one must ask the question: Did this mark pass through his bloodline? Some think so. According to *Revelation Outpost*:

> "Jesus quite rightfully accused the "generation" **(bloodline)** of the Pharisees with killing prophets and wise men all the way back to Adam's son Abel. We know that Cain killed Abel, and given that Jesus is telling the truth (and Jesus never told a lie) the Pharisees must have been **descended from Cain because Jesus is accusing them and holding them (their generation, i.e. kind or bloodline) accountable!** This is an amazing revelation for two reasons: 1) the very fact that the Pharisees existed and were in the presence of Jesus indicates that the **bloodline of Cain survived the flood,** so those commentators who believe that Cain's bloodline died with the flood are wrong. They do not understand what is being revealed in scripture…
>
> **John 8:44-47: Ye are of (descended from) your father the devil,** and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, (Cain murdered Abel in the beginning of the Genesis account) and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own **(his own flesh and blood offspring)** for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God."

The point I am trying to make to readers is that there may be two bloodlines upon this Earth, but there is only one true bloodline of God. This is **NOT** a race color/skin color issue as many have made it out to be. Remember, the Bible is clear that all races can come to Christ. Rather, it is an issue of genetics. **Is there a race in existence other than a human race?**

There are many, many conspiracies on this, but the fact that Nephilim existed in the Bible is enough evidence to me that other bloodlines existed and likely still do exist, and truly, there is still a war going on amongst these bloodlines. I want to note that I do not necessarily subscribe to every single conspiracy theory out there on bloodlines.

Everybody reading needs to discern and do their own research. For example, in the above quoted text from *Revelation Outpost*, he concludes that Adam was not the father of Cain, but this is not supported in the Bible (more on this later). **Again, I just caution anyone reading to not believe everything they read online and always go back to the Bible itself for answers.** That being said, the existence of genetic manipulation and Satanic, Nephilim bloodlines on Earth in the Bible is indisputable.

Anyways, when we look at the story of Noah, we have been told that his family survived because he was righteous, but was that really the case? Well, there is nothing new under the sun, and as in the days of Noah, so shall the coming of the Son of man be.

As the Bible says, there is not one righteous person - not one, and Noah was not a god - he was a man, just like anyone else. The story of Noah is more likely to be about his pure, unaltered genetics than it is his absolute righteousness. According to this article:

> The "sons of God" in Genesis 6 are the same "angels that sinned," according to 2 Peter 2:4-5 and Jude 1:6-7, namely by leaving their proper domain in the heavenly realm and crossing over into the physical world to commit profane acts of sexual immorality that resulted in the creation of a hybrid race of giants called the Nephilim.
>
> **So gross and pervasive was this corruption of the human race in Noah's day that God determined to destroy all genetically compromised life on earth and preserve the only human family left that had not yet been genetically tainted. It is against the backdrop of this genetic corruption that we fully understand how God saved the human race through Noah, who was "perfect and blameless in his generations" [Genesis 6:9].**
>
> The Hebrew word "blameless" in Genesis 6:9 is tamim: תָּמִים — which means to be physically pure without defect or blemish. It is the same word used of the passover lamb in the Torah, which had to be pure and spotless physically — without flaw or defect.

So, here we are again – the son of Man, Jesus Christ, is returning soon, as the world continues to alter their genetics – this time out of their own free will.

This Calls for Wisdom: Calculating the Mark of the Beast

Witness 1

Plastered all over mainstream news last week was a sappy, feel good story about a "base editing" type of gene therapy used to cure a 12 year-old girl's otherwise terminal cancer.

You can expect to see many more of these types of articles in the coming years but be not deceived - this is nothing more than thinly-veiled propaganda for the big-pharma biosecurity complex being constructed around us. In addition to the Covid gene therapy injection, Christians need to be extremely wary of *any* type of worldwide gene editing technology, as it comprises a **key role** in Christian eschatology and can be linked to the Mark of the Beast.

Let's take a look at one of Moderna's patents having to do with their gene therapy technology:

US 20140147454A1

(19) **United States**

(12) **Patent Application Publication**

Chakraborty et al.

(10) **Pub. No.: US 2014/0147454 A1**

(43) **Pub. Date: May 29, 2014**

(54) **TERMINALLY MODIFIED RNA**

(71) Applicants: **Tirtha Chakraborty**, Medford, MA (US); **Stephane Bancel**, Boston, MA (US); **Stephen G. Hoge**, New York, NY (US); **Atanu Roy**, Stoneham, MA (US); **Antonin de Fougerolles**, Brookline, MA (US); **Noubar B. Afeyan**, Cambridge, MA (US)

(72) Inventors: **Tirtha Chakraborty**, Medford, MA (US); **Stephane Bancel**, Boston, MA (US); **Stephen G. Hoge**, New York, NY (US); **Atanu Roy**, Stoneham, MA (US); **Antonin de Fougerolles**, Brookline, MA (US); **Noubar B. Afeyan**, Cambridge, MA (US)

(73) Assignee: **MODERNA THERAPEUTICS, INC.**, Cambridge, MA (US)

(21) Appl. No.: **14/043,927**

(22) Filed: **Oct. 2, 2013**

Related U.S. Application Data

(60) Provisional application No. 61/729,933, filed on Nov. 26, 2012, provisional application No. 61/737,224, filed on Dec. 14, 2012, provisional application No. 61/758,921, filed on Jan. 31, 2013, provisional application No. 61/781,139, filed on Mar. 14, 2013, provisional application No. 61/829,359, filed on May 31, 2013, provisional application No. 61/839,903, filed on Jun. 27, 2013, provisional application No. 61/842,709, filed on Jul. 3, 2013, provisional application No. 61/857,436, filed on Jul. 23, 2013, provisional application No. 61/775,509, filed on Mar. 9, 2013, provisional application No. 61/829,372, filed on May 31, 2013.

Publication Classification

(51) **Int. Cl.**
A61K 39/00 (2006.01)

(52) **U.S. Cl.**
CPC ***A61K 39/00*** (2013.01)
USPC **424/185.1**; 536/23.1

(57) **ABSTRACT**

The invention relates to compositions and methods for the manufacture and optimization of modified mRNA molecules via optimization of their terminal architecture.

Within this patent, we find about 11 references to a triple helix DNA structure induced by this technology:

> **[0035]** Exemplary nucleic acids include ribonucleic acids (RNAs), deoxyribonucleic acids (DNAs), threose nucleic acids (TNAs), glycol nucleic acids (GNAs), peptide nucleic acids (PNAs), locked nucleic acids (LNAs) or hybrids thereof. They may also include RNAi-inducing agents, RNAi agents, siRNAs, shRNAs, miRNAs, antisense RNAs, ribozymes, catalytic DNA, tRNA, RNAs that induce triple helix formation, aptamers, vectors, etc. In preferred embodiments, the modified nucleic acid molecule is one or more messenger RNAs (mRNAs).

Now, when we read *Revelation 13*, we read this:

> *This calls for wisdom. Let the person who has insight **calculate** the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man. That number is 666.*

Or, in KJV:

> *Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is **Six hundred threescore and six**.*

There are four contextual clues here to pay attention to:

1. “This calls for wisdom”, meaning that there is some sort of riddle or underlying meaning besides the obvious.

2. The word “calculate” implies some sort of calculation is involved.

3. "The number of a man" could easily be seen as an ancient person referring to an understanding of DNA.

4. The number is sometimes given as 666, and sometimes as a series of 600, 60, and 6.

So, let's say for a second that maybe John meant 600 **times** 60 **times** 6.

Taking 600*60 gives us 36,000, and if we multiply that by 6, we end up with **216,000.**

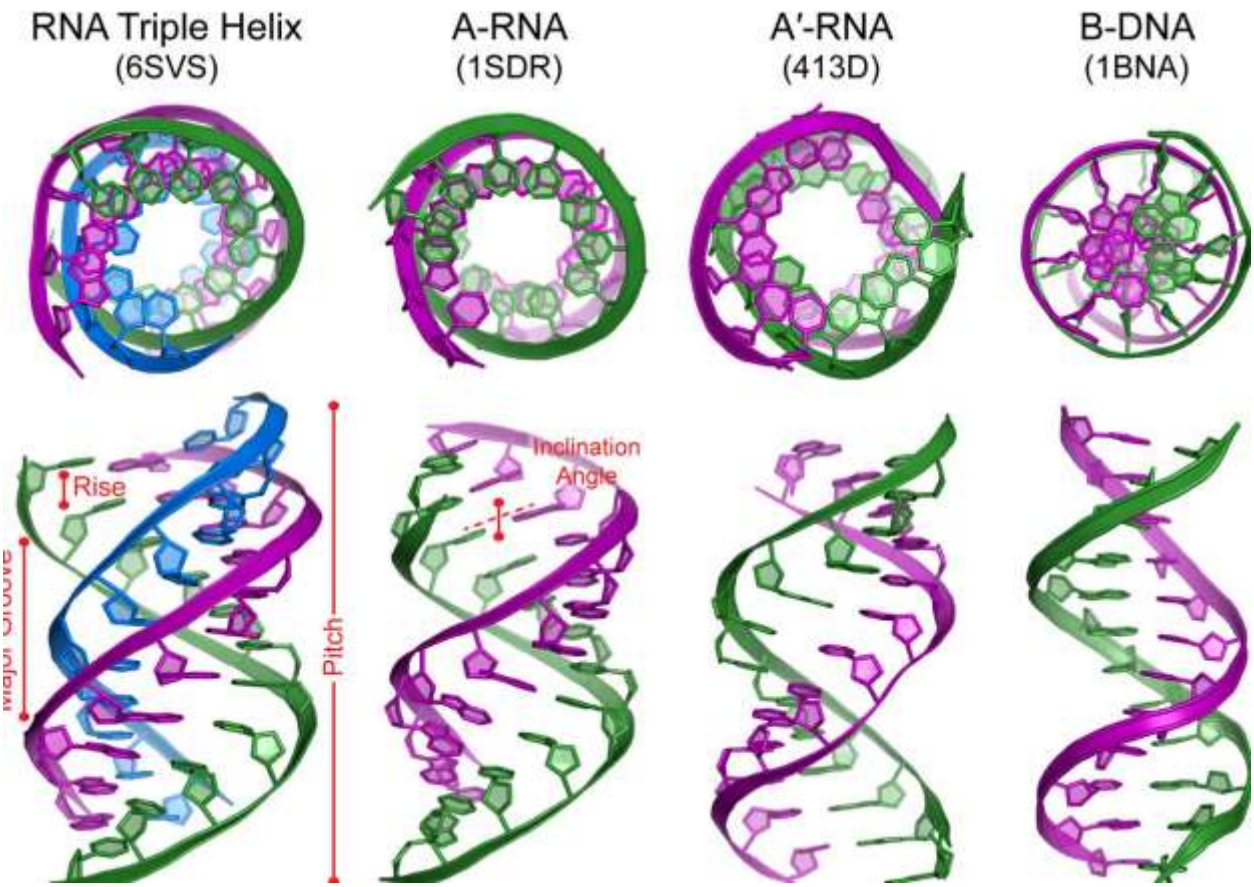
In 1999, the *New York Times* published an article entitled *Count of Human Genes Is Put at 140,000*.

However, in 2010, this study from the *National Library of Medicine* clarified that the average human genome "stabilizes" at exactly **144,000**.

Given the eschatological relevance of 144,000 to the Christian faith, this alone could easily be seen as a "signature" of the Christian God on human DNA.

However, another interesting coincidence rears its head when we consider a hypothetical "triple-helix" DNA strand, as half of 144,000 is 72,000, and 144,000 + 72,000 = **216,000**, or the "Number of the Beast."

Could this mRNA modification technology be the key to understanding the Mark of the Beast?



The Serpent Seed Doctrine

Witness 1

Let's dig into this deeper, starting with a fringe belief within Christianity called the "Serpent Seed" doctrine. This ideology, which essentially hypothesizes that Cain was the result of Eve having sex with Satan as part of the original fall of man, has been used by many false prophets to sow division and discord, and it is clearly debunked by a simple read of *Genesis 4:1*:

> ***Adam made love to his wife Eve**, and she became pregnant and gave birth to Cain. She said, "With the help of the LORD I have **brought forth a man."***

Therefore, anyone who believes the Bible is infallible, as we do, can't believe in the Serpent Seed doctrine *entirely*, or rather, this specific theory about Cain. He *was* Adam's child, and he *was* "a man".

However, I believe that this is missing the point, and as usual, people's thoughts and ideas have been manipulated through disinformation placed by the usual bad actors. There *is*, undeniably and explicitly, a Satanic, Luciferian, fallen angel bloodline introduced onto Earth later in *Genesis*:

> ***1** And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,*
>
> ***2** That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and **they took them wives of all which they chose.***
>
> ***3** And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.*
>
> ***4** There were giants **(Nephilim)** in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the **sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them,** the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.*
>
> ***5** And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.*
>
> ***6** And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.*

> ***7*** *And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.*
>
> ***8*** *But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.*
>
> ***9*** *These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and* ***perfect in his generations****, and Noah walked with God.*

Now, this is one of the strangest and most enigmatic Bible chapters of all. Given that angels don't typically have the bodily means to impregnate humans, it's a safer assumption to think that they were likely using some sort of advanced technology to achieve this goal.

Therefore, the Nephilim bloodline was, most likely, originally conceived through a combination of in vitro fertilization and gene therapies, potentially even the same mRNA-based genetic engineering technologies we see "rolled out" today as a "miraculous" game-changer in the field of medicine.

So, what does it mean when it says, "Noah was perfect in his generations"? It is referring to "genes", and the reason the flood had to happen is because the entire bloodline of man would have been polluted if God didn't create that bottleneck and only allow Noah's bloodline to proceed forward.

This was necessary in order to continue the genetic line that led to Jesus Christ and fulfill the prophecy in Genesis that the "seed" of Eve would, eventually, "crush the serpent's head underfoot".

The Modern Bloodline War

Witness 2

There is one way I know for certain it is the end times. "They" are now openly advertising "euthanasia" as a way to opt out of life, just as they would advertise going to college or getting a new job, and nobody bats an eye. Sure, you might hear some controversy on the subject matter, but other than that, support for assisted suicide is growing around the world.

This is a disgusting and devastatingly immoral aspect of modern society, yet people aren't seeing something so obvious: they want to wipe out as much of humanity as they can through any means possible. Whether it's through abortion, euthanasia, war, drug addiction, suicide, etc., the point is, they want humanity to die. Later, we will answer the question, "Who are *they*?", but for now, just know, they hate the human race, and they want as many humans dead or altered (and therefore not human anymore).

***Why*, though?**

Remember, any human being, either in the womb or on this planet, is a potential Christian - God loves all of his creation so much that he sent His son to die for us - so that we could live. Jesus came for ALL *humans*.

So, if they can get people to abort their babies in the womb, that eliminates a lot of work for them (*I do believe these aborted babies still go to heaven*). If they can get the youth to commit suicide or die in overdoses, that eliminates a lot of work for them. If they can get people to stop having babies, that eliminates a lot of work for them. Do you see? They are harvesting souls in any way possible - **for Satan.** Satan comes to kill, steal, and destroy, but Jesus comes to give life.

Remember, Satan hates God (Jesus), and therefore, he hates mankind. His final solution is to alter the genetics of the entire human race, so that God's creation is in Satan's image - not God's. **This is the mark of the beast - genetic alteration**.

Worldwide Genetic Manipulation: The Key to Christian Eschatology

Witness 1

Now, on a side note, one hilarious thing about this country is when people say, "Well, yeah, the government drugged, raped, tortured, and murdered people as part of MK Ultra, and sure, they concocted a plan to stage hijackings of civilian airplanes as part of Operation Northwoods to start a war with Cuba, but they don't do that stuff *anymore*!"

In the same way that this is obviously not true, and the intelligence agencies have only gotten more and more nefarious, effective, and intertwined within the seedy underbelly of society as the years have gone by, these demonic and Satanic influences haven't given up this plan, and they **are still** trying to change mankind's genetics.

Indeed, were Satan to succeed then he could, theoretically, permanently revoke mankind's' ability, *en masse* to repent and achieve salvation. This why God steps in at the end.

Any sort of global genetic manipulation should have been the number one sign that Christians were looking out for, but they sleepwalked right into the Devil's snare, blindly appealing to the majority consensus, their false prophet authority figures, and a government that openly abuses and psychopathically tortures its own citizens.

Christians today are too caught up in their normalcy bias, which Wikipedia describes as follows:

> A cognitive bias which leads people to disbelieve or minimize threat warnings.[1] Consequently, individuals underestimate the likelihood of a disaster, when it might affect them, and its potential adverse effects.[2] The normalcy bias causes many people to not adequately prepare for natural disasters, market crashes, and calamities caused by human error. About **70%** of people reportedly display normalcy bias during a disaster.[3]

This normalcy bias has led many Christians to believe that we aren't in the end times. However, living this way – in fractured, broken communities, ruled by a class of explicitly Satanic pedophiles, with over half the world's wealth coagulated in the hands of only eight people, and a government that routinely tortures and psychologically abuses its own citizens, is *not normal*.

Indeed, just as the Bible says, the vast majority of the world's citizens do not love the truth, but love lies instead. They do not have the courage or strength to seek out and face the truth, making them inherently cowardly liars. They are under a strong delusion and are sleepwalking into a trap from which there is no way out.

Satanic Blood Rituals

Witness 2

So, now that you are starting to understand why blood is so important, you might be starting to form a connection about why Satanists are obsessed with blood and babies. This is **not** a conspiracy. You can find many news articles like this one, referencing Satanic blood-drinking rituals and Satanic killings.

For anyone reading this site, you likely understand that abortion is really just legalized ritualistic human sacrifice to appease Satan. What you didn't probably think about is this verse: Matthew 18:3.

> *And he said: "Truly I tell you, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven.*

Did you ever wonder why they are programming people to hate children so much? For example, take this article titled, *21 Reasons to Hate Children*. Have you ever wondered why they do everything they can to make people NOT want to have children? This is because children are the closest one can get to God on Earth. Now, I'm not saying children can't be annoying or anything like that. Further, I believe modern parenting is a direct cause of problems we are seeing with children today. However, when a child is raised in a loving, morally solid, and secure home, with two loving parents, then you see what Jesus was talking about.

Children bring us closer to God. Even when children aren't raised in this type of environment, you can still see this; however, sadly, as they get older the negative consequences cannot be ignored. I want to note, however, that I am not faulting the children for what parents are doing to them, and I'm not saying a child raised in a bad home is a bad child. The point is, Satanists want to corrupt children in any way possible because they hate God and His image.

That is why these Satanists do everything they can to corrupt children at an early age. In a sense, if these Satanists can take away the natural love and innocence of a child, they are not only blaspheming God himself, but they are destroying the future of many. Kids who grow up broken often grow up angry as well, hating God, not wanting to believe He exists because of what these Satanists have done.

The ultimate goal of a Satanist is to get to a child as early as possible. If they can't get them aborted in a womb, certainly they can promote a vaccine that alters their DNA before they even have had a chance to make that sort of decision for themselves. Let us remember what Jesus says in Luke 17:2,

> *It would be better for them to be thrown into the sea with a millstone tied around their neck than to cause one of these little ones to stumble.*

The Synagogue of Satan: The Infamous "They"

Witness 1

Let's look at some more verses that support the concept of a Satanic bloodline, which comprises the *Synagogue of Satan*. Talking to Satan in Genesis, God says:

> *I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel.*

One thing I have never seen clarified about this in churches is this **- who exactly is "your offspring" when speaking to Satan?** Clearly, there *is* a Satanic, Luciferian bloodline on Earth. Jesus warns us about the Synagogue of Satan in Revelation:

> *Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.*

For some reason, pastors don't like to talk about these verses, which refer to Zionist criminals like the Rothschilds, and all their various proteges, influences, and organizations. Indeed, Zionism is a potent world force that is conveniently overlooked by many, and which has deceived many Christians.

Just a few months ago, President Biden made some telling remarks on the power and influence Zionism has had on US and World Affairs:

> US President Joe Biden reaffirmed his Zionism and the strong ties between the US and Israel in his remarks upon landing in Israel on Wednesday.
>
> "You need not be a Jew to be Zionist," he said, repeating past comments to which Prime Minister Yair Lapid referred in his remarks at Ben-Gurion Airport.

This Zionist force can be understood as a shadowy cabal acting as an international organized crime syndicate, whose greatest victory of all was 9/11, the *coup de grâce* money laundering event that cemented their place at the top of the world order by ushering in our final subjugation and destroying the evidence of their greatest crimes.

This Zionist conspiracy goes all the way back, at least, to the Lusitania, World War I, and the Balfour Declaration, which was personally addressed to Lord Rothschild, and led directly to the creation of the Modern State of Israel, the creation of which was primarily funded by the Rothschilds.

Throughout the 20th century, this Satanic, Luciferian, Zionist cabal waged war on mankind and the true Biblical Israelites through an almost inconceivably violent and deceptive series of false flag events, with some of the more notable being:

The Lavon Affair:

> The **Lavon affair** was a failed Israeli covert operation, codenamed **Operation Susannah**, conducted in Egypt in the summer of 1954. As part of a false flag operation,[1] a group of Egyptian Jews were recruited by Israeli military intelligence to plant bombs inside Egyptian-, American-, and British-owned civilian targets: cinemas, libraries, and American educational centers. The bombs were timed to detonate several hours after closing time. The attacks were to be blamed on the Muslim Brotherhood…

U.S.S. Liberty:

> The **USS *Liberty* incident** was an attack on a United States Navy technical research ship (spy ship), USS *Liberty*, by Israeli Air Force jet fighter aircraft and Israeli Navy motor torpedo boats, on 8 June 1967, during the Six-Day War.[2] The combined air and sea attack killed 34 crew members (naval officers, seamen, two marines, and one civilian NSA employee), wounded 171 crew members, and severely damaged the ship.[3]

It's important to be clear though - short of reining in the almost-invisible, shadowy elite at the very top .01% of the pyramid, an essentially impossible task, this issue cannot be solved. It cannot be solved by arresting "those jews over there", or "all of a specific race", as many people who have misused the "Serpent Seed" doctrine have done, in order to gain power or otherwise influence situations in manners they desire.

We have always been clear - every human can to Christ. That's where transhumanism comes into the story, and everyone must ask themselves:

Is there a worldwide plot to coerce or force the world into a dystopian, transhumanist future, wherein our very genetic code would preclude everyone alive or born in the future from salvation through Jesus Christ?

Let's look at an article, titled *God in the machine: my strange journey into transhumanism*:

> After losing her faith, a **former evangelical Christian** felt adrift in the world. She then found solace in a **radical technological philosophy** – but its promises of immortality **and spiritual transcendence** soon seemed unsettlingly familiar.
>
> Yet although few transhumanists would likely admit it, their theories about the future are a **secular outgrowth of Christian eschatology**. The word transhuman first appeared not in a work of science or technology but in Henry Francis Carey's 1814 translation of Dante's Paradiso, the final book of the Divine Comedy. Dante has completed his journey through paradise and is ascending into the spheres of heaven when his human flesh is suddenly transformed. He is vague about the nature of his new body. "Words may not tell of that transhuman change," he writes.

Be not fooled by these wolves in sheep's clothing, their flowery, deceptive language, or their false promises of eternal life and "spiritual transcendence". Your blood and your DNA are precious and pure, so make sure to keep it that way.

Do you want to end up trapped for all eternity in a man-made, dystopian hellscape, in which your very consciousness is locked inescapably inside a silicon and metal labyrinth, forever separated from divinity and the source of life itself? Could hell be merely this physical Earth after all the redeemed have left, with only tortured souls trapped forever within a matrix of their own design? Things to think about…

Blood Libel and You: The Importance of Blood to the Abrahamic Faiths

Witness 1

It's almost impossible to overstate the importance of *blood* as a concept to all the major faiths worldwide. Christianity, Islam, and Judaism are stepped in the mythos of blood, and its atoning, symbolic, and life-giving power. It would seem, according to these religions, that blood is something far greater than just a substance that brings us life, as God views *willingly shed* blood as more important and valuable than any other substance in existence.

The following is an extremely important and well-done exegesis on the relationship of blood to Abrahamic faiths, and how much it means to God. I highly recommend that all read this, as it covers some absolutely critical conceptual doctrines and events in Genesis that are often overlooked:

> *The scene would look quite ominous to modern-day observers—five bloody animal carcasses on the ground, three of them split in half, with the halves separated a short distance from each other. But in Abraham's time it would not have been so menacing. The arrangement of divided animal carcasses would have been instantly recognized as the set-up for making a type of blood covenant.*
>
> *When God called Abraham out of his hometown and away from all things familiar, He gave Abraham some promises. A covenant is a kind of promise, a contract, a binding agreement between two parties. The fifteenth chapter of Genesis reiterates the covenant God had made with Abraham at his calling. Except this time, God graciously reassures His promise with a visual of His presence. He asks Abraham to find and kill a heifer, a ram, a goat, a dove, and a pigeon. Then, Abraham was to cut them in half (except the birds) and lay the pieces in two rows, leaving a path through the center (Genesis 15:9-10).*
>
> *In ancient Near Eastern royal land grant treaties, this type of ritual was done to "seal" the promises made. Through this blood covenant, God was confirming primarily three promises He had made to Abraham: the promise of heirs, of land, and of blessings (Genesis 12:2-3). A blood covenant communicated a self-maledictory oath. The parties involved would walk the path between the slaughtered animals so to say, "May this be done to me if I do not keep my oath." Jeremiah 34:18-19 also speaks about this type of oath-making.*
>
> *However, there was an important difference in the blood oath that God made with Abraham in Genesis 15. When the evening came, God appeared in the form of a "smoking fire pot and flaming torch [that] passed between the pieces" (Genesis 15:17). But Abraham had fallen "into a deep sleep, and a thick and dreadful darkness came over him" (verse 12).*

Thus, God alone passed through the pieces of dead animals, and the covenant was sealed by God alone. Nothing depended on Abraham. Everything depended on God, who promised to be faithful to His covenant. "When God made his promise to Abraham, since there was no one greater for him to swear by, he swore by himself" (Hebrews 6:13-18). Abraham and his descendants could trust, count on, and believe in everything God promised.

This specific blood covenant is also known as the Abrahamic Covenant. The blood involved in this covenant, as with any blood covenant, signifies the life from which the blood comes (Leviticus 17:11).

The Mosaic Covenant was also a blood covenant in that it required blood to be sprinkled on the tabernacle, *"the scroll and all the people" (Hebrews 9:19-21). "In fact, the law requires that nearly everything be cleansed with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness" (Hebrews 9:22). In the Mosaic Covenant, the blood of animals served as a covering, or atonement, for the sins of the people. The animal's life was given in place of the sinner's life. In the Abrahamic Covenant, God, in essence, was declaring He would give His life if His promises were broken. There could be no greater encouragement to believers, since God is eternal and can no more break an oath than He can die.*

All of these things were only "copies," or "shadows," of the better covenant to come (Hebrews 9:23). The lives of animals could never remove sin; the life of an animal is not a sufficient substitute for a human life (Hebrews 10:4). The blood of bulls and goats was a temporary appeasement until the final, ultimate blood covenant was made by Jesus Christ Himself – the God Man (Hebrews 9:24-28). The New Covenant was in His blood (Luke 22:20).

The shadows became realities in Christ, who fulfilled all of the Old Testament blood covenants with His own blood. Christians can be confident that the gift of eternal life that God gives through Jesus is the true promise to people of faith. As the apostle Paul explains, the covenant was established with Abraham and his "Seed"—singular. Paul interprets this as the singular person of Christ (Galatians 3:15-16). Therefore, all who are "in Christ" are spiritual heirs of the promises made to Abraham (Galatians 3:29).

To put it simply, a blood covenant is a promise made by God that He will choose a people for Himself and bless them. The covenant was originally for Abraham's physical descendants but was later extended, spiritually, to all those who, like Abraham, believe God (Galatians 3:7; cf. Genesis 15:6). God's promise of eternal blessing is given only on the basis of faith in the saving blood of His Son, Jesus Christ (Hebrews 9:12).

On the other hand, Satanic secret societies and the Synagogue of Satan have their *own* set of sick, twisted blood rituals. From *The Guardian*:

> **Blood-drinking devil worshippers face life for ritual Satanic killing**
>
> Murder trial reveals sinister link to British vampire groups
>
> A young married couple who admitted to a ritual Satanic killing were yesterday told they could spend the rest of their lives in a secure psychiatric unit after a trial which has raised the spectre of bizarre underground occult groups in Britain.

The LA Times:

> **Girl Tells Court in Satanic Trial of Blood Ritual**
>
> SANTA ANA - An 11-year-old girl told a Superior Court jury Thursday that she was sexually abused by her grandmother and **made to drink human blood** during satanic rituals in a secret cave.
>
> Dressed in a pink flowered jumpsuit, the blond, cherubic girl testified that at the age of 2 she was taken in a limousine with both her grandparents while her grandfather, now deceased, picked up prostitutes.
>
> **When she was about 4 years old, she said, "I was forced to drink blood out of a glass and eat human flesh."** In another incident, she testified, "they gave me a drug so I would be hyper-vigilant."

This published academic Study:

> **Abstract**
>
> Fears and stories about an **underground religion devoted to Satan**, which demands and carries out **child sacrifice**, appeared in the United States in the late twentieth century and became the subject of media reports supported by some mental health professionals.
>
> This publication focuses on rituals of violence tied to religion, both imagined and real. The main question of this work is the **meaning of blood and ritual killing in the history of religion**. The publication examines the encounter with the idea of child sacrifice in the context of human hopes for salvation.

Your DNA and your blood are your most precious possessions. They are the "Book of Life" that allows you to be eligible for eternal life and the entry into communion with God in Heaven. Without them, you are simply a beast. If you have taken the gene therapy injections, please contact us through this site and look for our writing entitled *The Great Delusion* that explores the possibility of repentance for taking the mark.

Be on your guard against anyone trying to take these precious possessions away from you. Jesus' blood was shed for humanity, but not for transhumans. Don't place your hope in technology, gene therapies, AI, consciousness uploading, simulation theory, Scientism, the occult, aliens, or anything else - except the Bible. God already gave us a one-way ticket to Heaven, and the instructions on how to access it. All you have to do is pick up the phone.

Blood symbolizes the best and the worst of humanity, staining our history and our past red through centuries of needlessly spilled blood. From Cain and onwards through today, mankind is responsible for uncountable numbers of murders, torture, rapes, and so many other abominable acts.

Only through God's mercy and by passing through the judgement seat of Christ can those considered worthy come into completion and perfect unity with God. In John 17, Jesus prays, "for those who will believe in me through their message, that all of them may be one, Father, just as you are in me and I am in you… I in them and you in me - so that they may be brought to complete unity."

In order to understand what this "complete unity" is like, you must meet several qualifications. You must follow the moral and ethical commands of God, out of the goodness of your heart. You must place your faith in Christ and accept Him or pass his judgment if you had never heard of Him. And you must be of the human race, made in the image of God - sealed with 144,000 genes.

It Isn't Over

Witness 2

If you think this is over then you're wrong - the war has just begun. They aren't going to stop trying to alter as many people as they possibly can. They are talking about mRNA cancer vaccines and universal mRNA flu vaccines. The key here is genetic engineering. It may come in a vaccine, a microneedle patch, or something else entirely, but the point is that they want you to alter your genes so that you are no longer in the image of God.

A while back, I had a strange dream. I dreamt that Donald Trump asked me if I was vaccinated, and I simply said, "No." He replied, "You mean, not yet."

I believe this dream has an important message: **They are not done with these vaccines, mRNA technology, or other gene therapies.** While I can't predict exactly how they will instigate all these events, I believe the following is a likely scenario:

1. More famine, more sickness (another pandemic, or many pandemics), more inflation.
2. Outbreak of war. Society is in chaos. Blackouts. Riots. More famine. Death.
3. Collapse of world economic systems. Collapse of the dollar.
4. The world needs a savior.
5. Trump (or another anti-Christ figure) returns, but with a caveat. People need a digital ID to reenter society, and this digital ID needs all your updated vaccines, especially those pesky mRNA ones. Most of society will have no problem with this as they have already taken them, but…
6. The anti-Christ will make war with the Saints - those who have not taken the mark. There will be beheadings.

Yes, it is brutal, but it is better to be aware of what could happen than to live in a Christian fantasy world listening to Joel Osteen and Greg Laurie talk about how wonderful everything is and how you shouldn't worry about Revelation or the Mark of the Beast because God wouldn't allow Satan to deceive humanity, or some garbage theology like that.

Of course, this timeline could be off, and I am not God. One thing I know is God doesn't usually give exact dates, as free will can influence timelines. With that being said, I believe this is all very possible, and the elect of God who understand these things should prepare for the worst.

Guard your birthright and your inheritance with all your strength, as it is better to die than to lose your shot at redemption. This life is a mist, a pernicious illusion that will fade away in an instant when we, inevitably, die. Suffering, scorn, and death are nothing compared with failing to qualify on Judgment Day. There *will* be weeping and gnashing of teeth, so work out your salvation with fear and trembling.

As for us, this mRNA technology is a hill we are gladly willing to die on. I would consider forced vaccinations as even worse than a literal murder attempt on my life, and I would take every step necessary to prevent it, just like I would in self-defense if someone was coming at me with a knife. However, the Bible is pretty clear when it says that Satan won't literally strap you down and inject you; rather, he will simply torture, kill, or (hopefully) just behead those who adamantly refuse to take his gene therapies. Or rather, his corrupted, sick, and evil minions among humanity will do so.

You can blame Satan for this all you like, or even blame God, but at the end of the day there is no one to blame (this time) but ourselves. While the humans in Noah's day were, apparently, focused on evil continuously, all the time, at least they didn't *choose* to alter their genetics. Some may have, but it seems more like the fallen angels came down and forcefully carried out their will by either raping women or using gene therapy technology (as I personally believe) to impregnate women or otherwise alter the genetics of humanity.

This time around, people just **can't get enough** of the gene therapy technology! They love it, and they do it for free (or for a donut). They go *out of their way* to castigate and shame those who refuse it, routinely calling for their punishment, imprisonment, or even death. They should be careful what they wish for, because when they get it, it might not be as great as they think it will be.

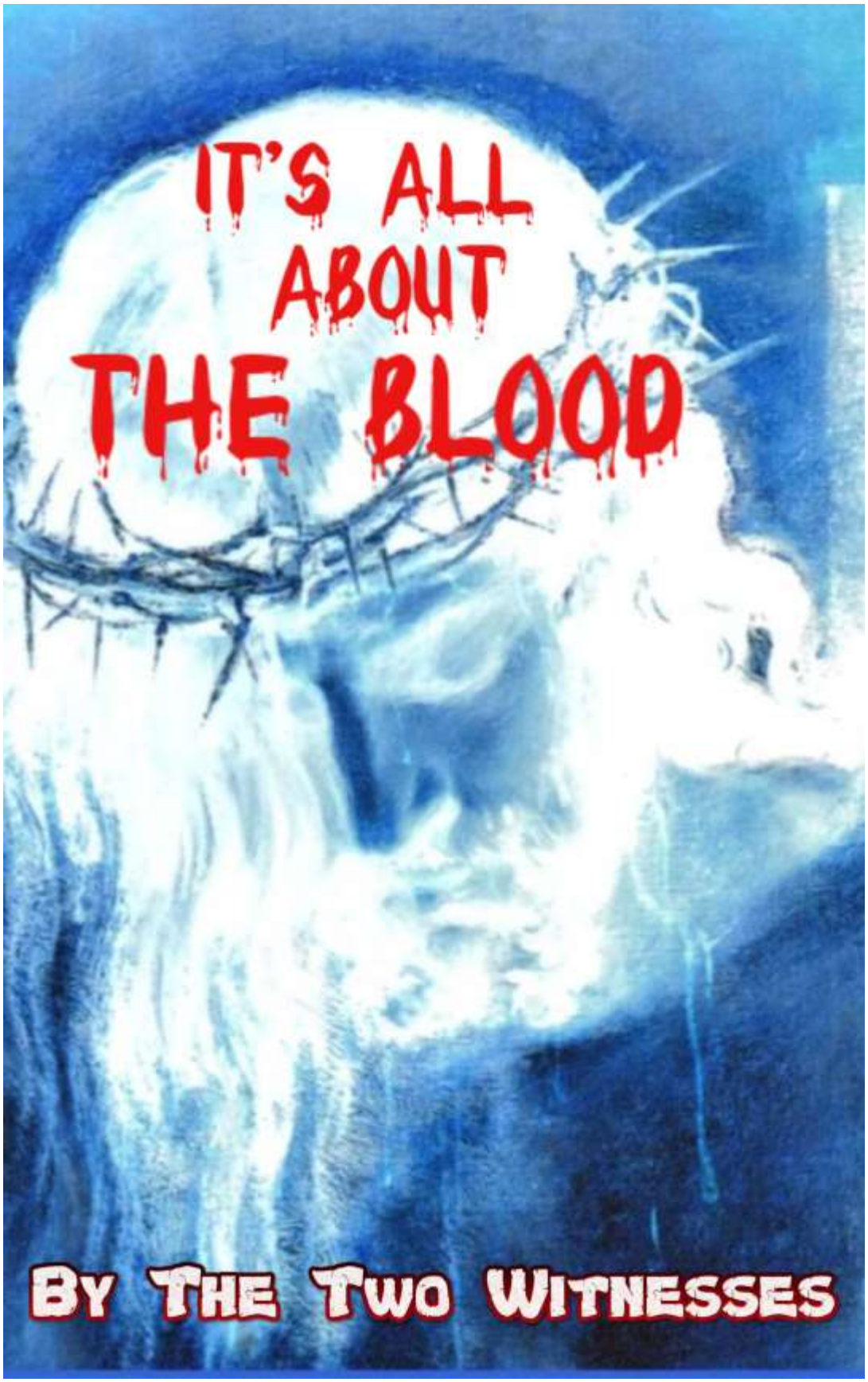
"Christians" still sit in the pews every Sunday, convinced that the good times are still here, and nothing could ever go wrong for them, unaware that it already has. This is the mindset of the modern Christian – "Suffer?? Who, ME???":

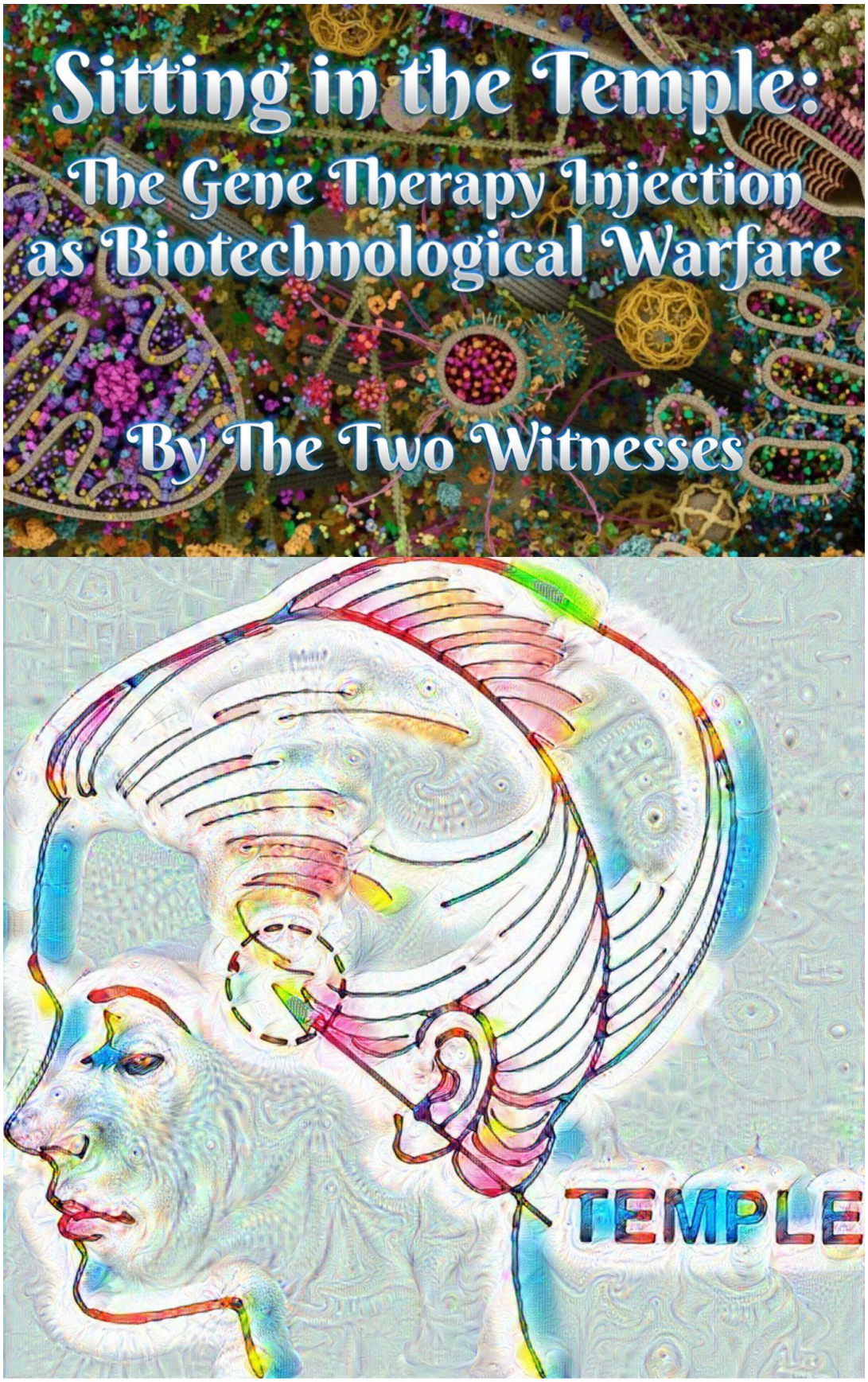
[redacted]
Just a question? (Copied)
"So what would be the reason why God would have the body of Christ go through the tribulation? The body of Christ has already took the punishment of sin through Jesus and is now seen perfect in the eyes of God. We are perfect to him now and don't have to "prove" we are worthy."
57
49 comments • 4 shares
Like
Comment
Share
[redacted]
The Church will not go through the Tribulation because The Bible says we will not experience the wrath of God.
Like
Reply
23

I see people with this mindset all the time. Little do they know that their suffering hasn't even yet begun. Remember:

May God bless anyone reading.

- The Two Witnesses


IT'S ALL
ABOUT
THE BLOOD
BY THE TWO WITNESSES


Sitting in the Temple:
The Gene Therapy Injection
as Biotechnological Warfare
By The Two Witnesses
TEMPLE

Foreword

Before reading this, I would recommend reading through Sections III and IV of The More Rational Worldview along with our writings titled The Great Delusion and It's All About the Blood, as these writings consist of about 150 pages covering and outlining the eschatology behind the Mark of the Beast.

In these preliminary writings, we covered the genetic manipulation aspect of the gene therapy injection, and how alterations to our blood, DNA or other genetic material provide strong evidence that the Covid "vaccine" is the Mark of the Beast. We have also performed a detailed analysis of the scriptural and textual evidence, and how a close reading of Revelation leads undeniably to the conclusion that this injection is the Mark.

In this work, I will examine the biotechnological aspects of the "vaccine", and how the computerized nanotechnology present in the injections also lends a strong component to proving that this is, in fact, the long-prophesied Mark.

I hope that you find this writing informative and interesting, and we encourage anyone reading to contact us through our website at https://twowitnessesofrevelation.com/.

May God bless anyone willing and courageous enough to seek the truth in an age of unprecedented deception, overwhelming social pressure towards intellectual and ideological homogeneity, and unthinkable betrayal from our treacherous leaders on high.

- Witness 1

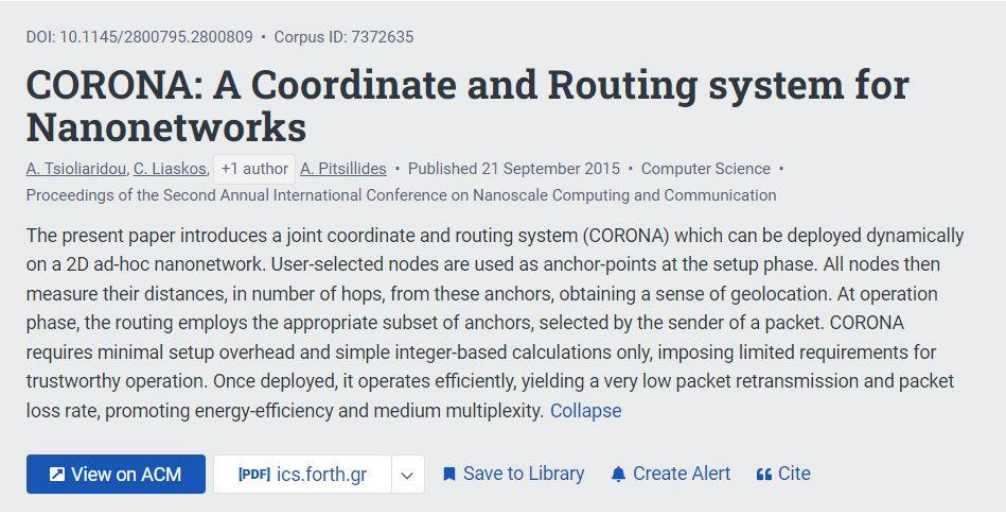
Sitting in the Temple: The Gene Therapy Injection as Biotechnological Warfare

Many reading this are likely aware of the Project for the New American Century, the infamous thinktank document from high-level Bush administration officials in 1998 calling for a "catastrophic and catalyzing event, like a new Pearl Harbor." These politicians hoped that their desired catastrophe would catapult America into the forefront of the 21st century, and with the 9/11 false flag event pulled off successfully, their wishes came true beyond their wildest imaginations.

However, there's a little known, more obscure clause buried in this document which states, "advanced forms of biological warfare that can 'target' specific genotypes may transform biological warfare from the realm of terror to a politically useful tool."

"Targeting specific genotypes" and "biological warfare" leading to a "politically useful tool"? Clearly, these mastermind politicians had big plans for us, and this was all laid out well in advance. Even our moral and intellectual bankrollers in the mainstream media have questioned the overtness and explicitness of this document, such as in this ABC News article *Were 1998 Memos a Blueprint for War?* It's obvious to anyone who reads them that yes, they were a blueprint for war, and in hindsight, that war was actually waged upon the American people and the public at large. Sadly, it seems that we have lost.

Interestingly, this study from 2015 titled, *CORONA: A **Co**ordinate and **Ro**uting system for **Na**nonetworks*, lays out a potential "biomedicine" mechanism of action for a modern version of such a biological warfare control grid, certainly an interesting coincidence given the naming of the "pandemic" which would strike five years later.


DOI: 10.1145/2800795.2800809 • Corpus ID: 7372635

CORONA: A Coordinate and Routing system for Nanonetworks

A. Tsioliaridou, C. Liaskos, +1 author A. Pitsillides • Published 21 September 2015 • Computer Science •
Proceedings of the Second Annual International Conference on Nanoscale Computing and Communication

The present paper introduces a joint coordinate and routing system (CORONA) which can be deployed dynamically on a 2D ad-hoc nanonetwork. User-selected nodes are used as anchor-points at the setup phase. All nodes then measure their distances, in number of hops, from these anchors, obtaining a sense of geolocation. At operation phase, the routing employs the appropriate subset of anchors, selected by the sender of a packet. CORONA requires minimal setup overhead and simple integer-based calculations only, imposing limited requirements for trustworthy operation. Once deployed, it operates efficiently, yielding a very low packet retransmission and packet loss rate, promoting energy-efficiency and medium multiplexity. Collapse

View on ACM | [PDF] ics.forth.gr | Save to Library | Create Alert | Cite

What would this computerized nanonetwork look like, how would it function, and is there plausible evidence that such a CORONA nanomachine network could be constructed *in vivo* in the human body? Then, the most troubling question of all – *has* such an intrabody nanonetwork already been created under our very noses, and could this be the real motivation behind the worldwide gene therapy injections pushed onto an unwitting and unaware populace?

Let's deep dive into this fascinating realm of command and control and try to lay out the specifics of the worldwide nanoscale bio-genetic battlefront against humanity.

Full Spectrum Dominance

In this "New American Century", the goal of the military, DOD, DARPA, and all other associated agencies is "full spectrum dominance" over the planet, all of its resources, and humanity itself. Notice in the official definition of this form of warfare that it mentions "psychological and bio-technological warfare" as key elements of this form of utter subjugation and control.

Ever since the end of World War II, the U.S. government has spent trillions of dollars working towards achieving this sort of complete control over planet Earth. This can be seen through the MK Ultra program, in which they learned how to control the mind, and the Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars manifesto, in which they lay out their control over, essentially, everything else.

One of the main objectives that would enable this full spectrum dominance over humanity is a worldwide grid of connectivity, through which every living human can be tracked and monitored. Coming up with the means and methods of doing so has been the primary goal of the Synagogue of Satan organized crime syndicate that has run rampant over the world, drunk on ill-gotten black budget money and an untouchable power that is bolstered through supernatural, occultic methods combined with exotic technology that is far beyond what is revealed to the public.

One of the earliest tests working towards this goal was Project West Ford. In this test, the military attempted to create an "artificial ionosphere" in the early 1960s, using about 480,000,000 copper needles placed in orbit around the Earth. These needles were designed specifically to act as antennas for an 8 GHz signal that was broadcast from the Haystack (get it?) parabolic dish in Massachusetts.

While the project worked at first, it was much too obvious, eliciting outraged protests from scientists around the world, and the needle antennas didn't stay aloft long enough to be a permanent solution. However, they learned some valuable information from this experiment, and began refining and perfecting their techniques for achieving a global command and control electromagnetic communications and tracking grid.

Within several decades of this experiment, the powers and principalities involved had figured out that to achieve their goal of an electronically optimized ionosphere and means of controlling and tracking every human alive, they would need to implement and use a combination of computerized nanotechnology, biogenetic engineering, and the radio technology they were experimenting with in Project West Ford.

Needles would come to be useful to them in another way, but not in the way they were used in this crude experiment. Only the hypodermic needle could provide the finesse and subtle ability to invade the human body in the necessary ways to utterly control, and even fundamentally alter, every living human being.

Bio-technological Warfare and the "Wuhan Flu"

One major misconception people have is that we were far less healthy in the past, were frequently sick, and only with the advance of modern medicine, pharmaceuticals, vaccines, and information technology were we able to become "healthy". Like most other conceptions people have about the world today, this is actually completely backwards.

Mainstream genetic studies find that "ancient humans" were "healthier" than us, based on a "genetic risk score". Other studies find that people living in the Middle Ages were healthier than those that came after. The Bible, of course, records that we used to live far longer than we do now.

It's clear that the idea that we are getting healthier over time is merely a deception like any of the others pushed on the modern world. When the data is examined closely, we find that modern health plagues like cancer, heart disease, diabetes, and obesity are all on the rise, and have been steadily increasing for about a century. One hundred years ago, these diseases were so rare as to be practically unheard of. What is the cause of this, and can this statement be backed up by fact-based modern research?

Let's take a look at an excellent book, The Invisible Rainbow: A History of Electricity and Life by Arthur Firstenberg:

> A large, rapid, qualitative change in the earth's electromagnetic environment has occurred six times in history:
>
> **In 1889, power line harmonic radiation began**. From that year forward the earth's magnetic field bore the imprint of power line frequencies and their harmonics. In that year, exactly, the natural magnetic activity of the earth began to be suppressed. This has affected all life on earth. **The power line age was ushered in by the 1889 pandemic of influenza.**
>
> **In 1918, the radio era began.** It began with the building of hundreds of powerful radio stations at LF and VLF frequencies, the frequencies guaranteed to most alter the magnetosphere. **The radio era was ushered in by the Spanish influenza pandemic of 1918.**
>
> **In 1957, the radar era began.** It began with the building of hundreds of powerful early warning radar stations that littered the high latitudes of the northern hemisphere, hurling millions of watts of microwave energy skyward. Low-frequency components of these waves rode on magnetic field lines to the southern hemisphere, polluting it as well. **The radar era was ushered in by the Asian flu pandemic of 1957.**
>
> **In 1968, the satellite era began.** It began with the launch of dozens of satellites whose broadcast power was relatively weak. But since they were already in the magnetosphere, they had as big an effect on it as the small amount of radiation that managed to enter it from sources on the ground. **The satellite era was ushered in by the Hong Kong flu pandemic of 1968.**

The author describes the research of Samuel Milham, MD as follows:

> In recent years, Milham turned his skills to the examination of vital statistics from the 1930s and 1940s, when the Roosevelt administration made it a national priority to electrify every farm and rural community in America. What Milham discovered surprised even him.

Not only cancer, he found, but also diabetes and heart disease seemed to be directly related to residential electrification. Rural communities that had no electricity had little heart disease—until electric service began.

In fact, in 1940, country folk in electrified regions of the country were suddenly dying of heart disease four to five times as frequently as those who still lived out of electricity's reach.

The following graphs are from this book. They show the rates of diabetes, heart disease, and cancer in rural communities that were in the process of undergoing electrification in the 1930s. They show a clear, consistent, and undeniable correlation between more electricity and higher rates of these diseases.

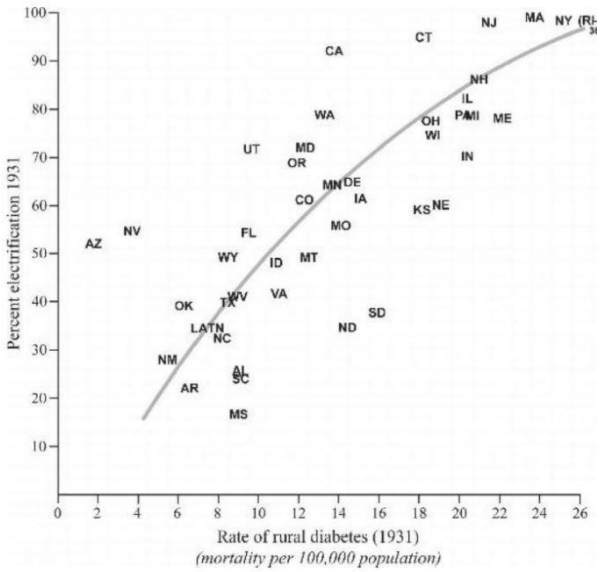


Table 3

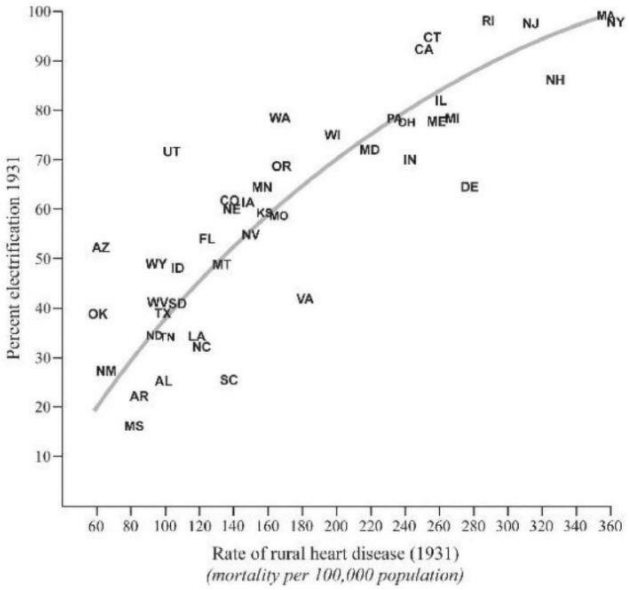


Table 2

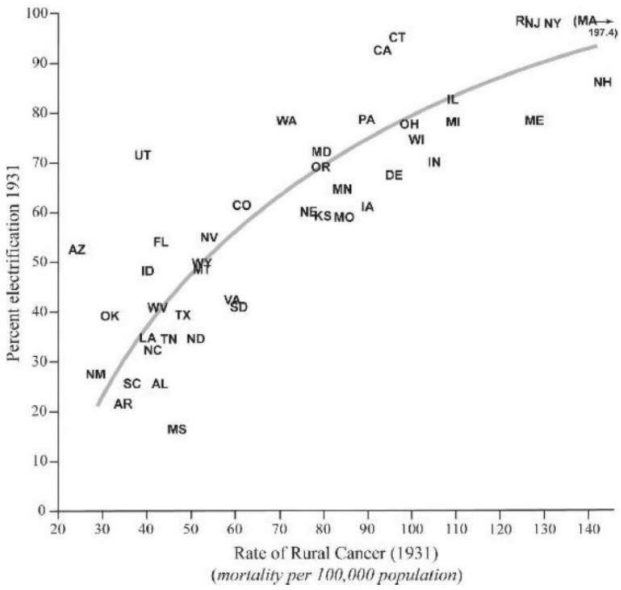


Figure 5 – Rate of Rural Cancer in 1931

So, then, what is “influenza”? The “flu” is a mysterious illness that gained its name because ancient peoples thought that it was due to the “influence” of the stars or other such natural phenomena. Let’s look at some excerpts from this book about influenza and its relationship to electromagnetic energy:

> If influenza is primarily an electrical disease, a response to an electrical disturbance of the atmosphere, then it is not contagious in the ordinary sense. The patterns of its epidemics should prove this, and they do.
>
> The speed at which influenza travels, and its random and simultaneous pattern of spread, has perplexed scientists for centuries, and has been the most compelling reason for some to continue to suspect atmospheric electricity as the cause.
>
> But the fact is that although influenza viruses are associated in some way with disease epidemics, they have never been shown to cause them.
>
> The embarrassing secret among virologists is that from 1933 until the present day, there have been no experimental studies proving that influenza – either the virus or the disease – is ever transmitted from person to person by normal contact.
>
> As we will see in the next chapter, all efforts to experimentally transmit it from person to person even in the middle of the most deadly disease epidemic the world has ever known, have failed.

Now, this is a long book, and there’s a lot to this. However, we can sum all of it up by saying that there really is some truth to the terrain theory, and most of that truth can be found in issues stemming from electromagnetic radiation and the technology that utilizes it. The truth is that this technology has, from its very inception, been designed to sicken us, kill us, and enslave us.

So, with this information in mind, the disease colloquially known as the “Wuhan Flu” takes on a new character. Wuhan, the city which became infamous as the “epicenter” of Covid, was also the first city worldwide to be blanketed with 5G, as seen in this Chinese government article, *Wuhan Leads the Way with 5G*, and this study, *China’s 5G Strategy: Be First Out of the Gate and Ready to Innovate*.

Does Wuhan’s status as the first city worldwide to be blanketed with 5G radiation have a connection to the fact that it’s also apparently where “Covid” first struck? Are we really expected to believe that this is simply yet another “Coincidence”?

Could the antenna that was completed in China in 2019 that is “five times the size of New York” have something to do with this? To put it in perspective, this one antenna facility is roughly the same size as Rhode Island.

How many more of these massive antennas exist, and what health effects does the electromagnetic radiation emanating from them have on us? Well, the two researchers discussed above provide plenty of analyses linking electromagnetic radiation and mortality in a way that is simply undeniably more than correlation – it is the elusive causative factor, as well.

So, then, if the “pandemic” never really existed in a virological form and was instead due to new forms of hazardous electromagnetic radiation, it leads inexorably to the question: what was the real purpose of the “vaccines”?

By now, it should be clear that "Covid" is really a form of radiological sickness, and as much as the media tries to "fact check" the connection between 5G and Covid, there are real studies contradicting them from the National Library of Medicine:

> **Evidence for a connection between coronavirus disease-19 and exposure to radiofrequency radiation from wireless communications including 5G**
>
> SARS-CoV-2, the virus that caused the COVID-19 pandemic, surfaced in Wuhan, China shortly after the implementation of city-wide (fifth generation [5G] of wireless communications radiation [WCR]), and rapidly spread globally, **initially demonstrating a statistical correlation to international communities with recently established 5G networks.**
>
> **COVID-19 began in Wuhan, China in December 2019, shortly after city-wide 5G had "gone live,"** that is, become an operational system, on October 31, 2019. **COVID-19 outbreaks soon followed in other areas where 5G had also been at least partially implemented**, including South Korea, Northern Italy, New York City, Seattle, and Southern California.
>
> In May 2020, Mordachev [4] reported a **statistically significant correlation between the intensity of radiofrequency radiation and the mortality from SARS-CoV-2** in 31 countries throughout the world. During the first pandemic wave in the United States, COVID-19 attributed cases and deaths were statistically higher in states and major cities with 5G infrastructure as compared with states and cities that did not yet have this technology [5].
>
> **There is a large body of peer reviewed literature, since before World War II, on the biological effects of WCR [wireless communications radiation] that impact many aspects of our health.**

These are serious, credible, and demonstrable statements provided by the single most authoritative medical library out there, a library that is part of Anthony Fauci's own NIH, but the government and its mockingbird media want you to focus on anything other than this. Why is that?

This theory that electromagnetic "wireless communications radiation" is the true cause of Covid seems to be the only real explanation for the bizarre symptoms laid out in this *New York Post* article, which certainly do not seem to resemble those from a disease related to the common cold:

> **Coronavirus patients report strange new symptom: 'Fizzing'**
>
> Add this to the growing list of the coronavirus' awful toll on victims: a symptom that produces a **strange buzzing sensation throughout their body.**
>
> Other symptoms of the deadly disease include a loss of smell and taste, fever, aches, breathlessness, fatigue, a dry cough, diarrhea, strokes and seizures, and for some, no symptoms at all. One patient, @miafia, who felt the sensation since the first day of her symptoms, described it as **"an electric feeling on my skin."**
>
> Tarana Burke, known as the founder of the #MeToo movement, shared that her partner had the illness and had a burning feeling on his skin that was so severe, **"his skin felt like it was burning."**

Strokes, seizures, loss of smell and taste, and "electric burning" on the skin? From the common cold? Sometimes, the government's hypotheses are so ludicrous that you just have to laugh.

The Curious Case of Charles Lieber

Charles Lieber is described by the *New York Times* as a "superstar of science", was eyeing up a Nobel Prize in Chemistry, led his own research group at Harvard, has won numerous awards, sits on five different National Academies, and is a member of too many boards and honorable organizations to mention here.

Lieber is described by Wikipedia as an "American chemist, a pioneer in nanoscience and nanotechnology, and a convicted felon."

Sounds good, sounds good, wait *what?* Convicted felon??

Let's take a step back from the "convicted felon" era of Lieber's life to 2015, in a glowing article published by the Harvard Gazette:

> **Injectable device delivers nano-view of the brain**
>
> Sounds unlikely, until you visit **Charles Lieber's** lab.
>
> Led by **Lieber**, the Mark Hyman Jr. Professor of Chemistry, an international team of researchers has developed a method of fabricating nanoscale electronic scaffolds that can be injected via syringe.
>
> "We were able to demonstrate that we could make this scaffold and culture cells within it, but we didn't really have an idea how to insert that into pre-existing tissue," **Lieber said.** "But if you want to study the brain or develop the tools to explore the **brain-machine interface**, you need to **stick something into the body.**
>
> "When releasing the electronic scaffold completely from the fabrication substrate, we noticed that it was almost invisible and very flexible, like a polymer, and could literally be sucked into a glass needle or pipette. From there, we simply asked, 'Would it be possible to deliver the mesh electronics by **syringe needle injection?**'"
>
> **"But with our injectable electronics, it's as if it's not there at all.** They are one million times more flexible than any state-of-the-art flexible electronics and have **subcellular feature sizes.** They're what I call 'neuro-philic' — they actually like to interact with neurons."

"Injectable electronics", well, what does that mean? As it turns out, the felony Lieber was convicted of involved concealing his connection to Wuhan University, and according to Wikipedia, he "admitted traveling from **Wuhan** to Boston with **bags of cash containing between $50,000 and $100,000**, which he said he never disclosed to the IRS."

Now, that's interesting - seems more like the actions of a criminal cartel member than a respected academic scientist. What could these people have been up to that would require *bags of cash* with up to $100,000 hidden in them?

Well, in an article titled Why American Scientists Take Chinese Money, we read:

> The Chinese system provides a great deal of academic freedom**: no applications, no progress reports, no environmental standards.** In a few cases, TTP-linked academics have even opened **"shadow labs" in China** that conduct research identical to what they are doing domestically. The effect is a wholesale transfer of American intellectual capital and property to our largest geostrategic foe.

The term "TTP" here refers to the "Thousand Talents Plan", a shadowy effort within the Chinese Communist Party to bring them to technological dominance of the world through offering, literally, bags of cash to some of the smartest people alive. What could go wrong?

So, we will have to use deduction to figure out in this writing exactly what Lieber was working on, although it's clear that it involved injectable electronic nanotechnology, was not officially disclosed to anyone, had no oversight, was based in Wuhan, and was something that required massive payoffs more suited for the Godfather than a Harvard professor.

Could these payoffs be because the work was, simply put, unethical? Perhaps something that bypassed informed consent when it comes to "injectable electronic brain-computer interfaces"? Let's take a closer look at the "injectable electronics" that Lieber was working on. Remember, "it's as if they're not there at all."

What's in the bag, Charles?

Graphene Oxide, Nanotechnology, and You

One infamous quote that millions of people have wondered about is when the CEO of Moderna described the Covid injections as "software". Additionally, Tal Zaks, the CMO (chief medical officer) of Moderna said, "We're using mRNA, which we think of as the **software of life**."

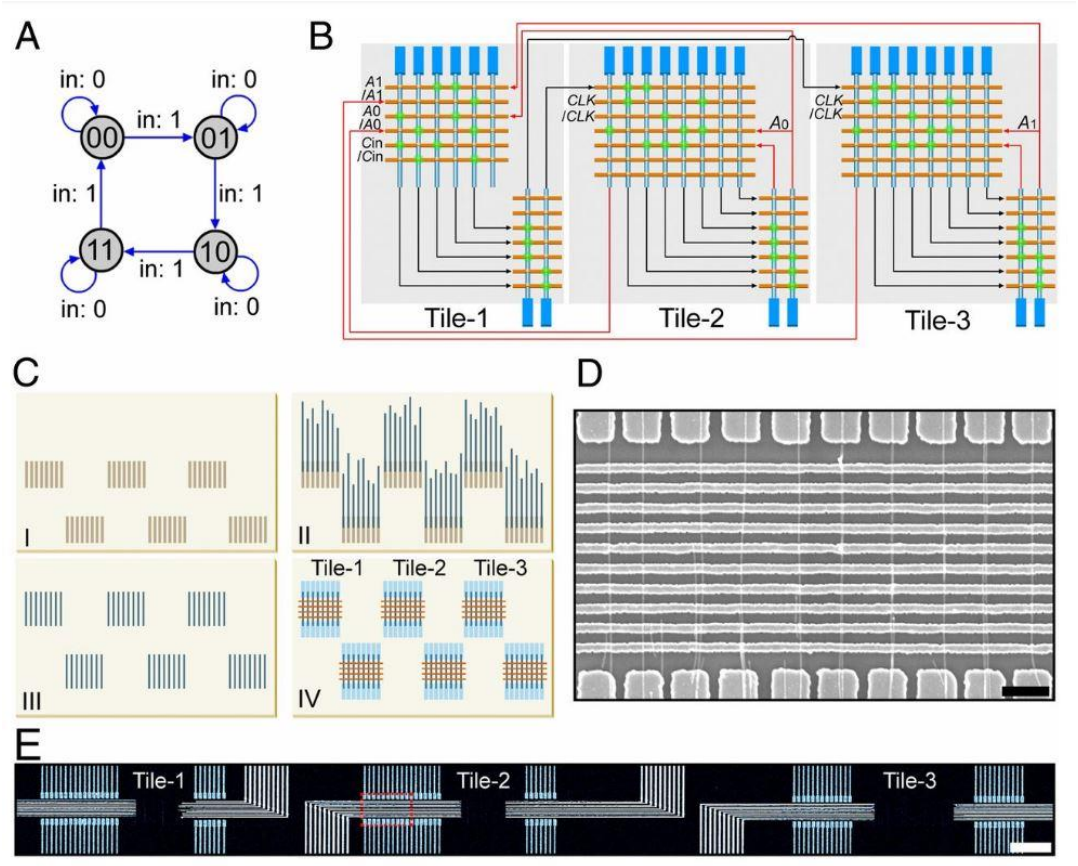
The fact-checkers at Reuters assure the reader that when Zaks said the following quote, he was being "metaphorical" and this quote has been "misrepresented":

> We are actually **hacking the software of life…** We think about it as an **operating system**. So if you could actually change that… if you could introduce a **line of code, or change a line of code**, it turns out it has profound implications for everything.

However, the quote itself is not in question, merely the interpretation of it, and Moderna's own site describes their mRNA technology as **"our operating system."**

What does all this mean? What does it mean to "hack the software of life"? The real question is this: if this is the software, then what is the hardware?

Let's go back to Charles Lieber for a second. In 2014, he published a paper in which he describes a "Nanowire nanocomputer as a finite-state machine", seen below.



Clearly, the “microchip” concept has been developed in black DARPA labs, using CCP blood money in off-the-record Chinese labs, and in other criminal-science labs funded with Synagogue of Satan organized crime proceeds far beyond what we commonly think of, or what the “fact-checkers” are disingenuously referring to when they assure you that “microchips are NOT in the vaccine” because they’re “too big”.

The unfortunate reality is that the “microchip”, at least as we commonly understand it, being the Mark of the Beast, was a red herring all along. The evangelical and Christian community fell hook, line, and sinker for “Left Behind” eschatology, where there would be no deception when the Mark was rolled out, it had to be something visible or implanted into the skin, the anti-Christ would be perfectly obvious and open about who he was, and all Christians would miraculously escape any trials and tribulations with a pre-Tribulation rapture. This was a devastating and calculated deception designed to lead millions of Satan’s most desired people – Christians – right into his waiting arms.

As the initiated have long known, the government has advanced far beyond bulky silicon computer chips, and has much more sleek, small, and injectable technology.

To begin with, let’s take a look at the infamous Microsoft patent #060606:

> Human body activity associated with a task provided to a user may be used in a mining process of a cryptocurrency system. A server may provide a task to a device of a user which is communicatively coupled to the server. **A sensor communicatively coupled to or comprised in the device of the user may sense body activity of the user.**

Publication Number
WO/2020/060606

Publication Date
26.03.2020

International Application No.
PCT/US2019/038084

International Filing Date
20.06.2019

IPC
G06Q 20/06 2012.1 | G06Q 20/32 2012.1 | H04L 9/32 2006.1 | G06Q 30/02 2012.1 | G06N 3/08 2006.1

CPC
G06F 3/011 | G06N 3/0454 | G06N 3/0472 | G06N 3/08 | G06Q 20/18 | G06Q 20/321

View more classifications

Title
[EN] CRYPTOCURRENCY SYSTEM USING BODY ACTIVITY DATA
[FR] SYSTÈME DE CRYPTOMONNAIE UTILISANT DES DONNÉES D'ACTIVITÉ CORPORELLE

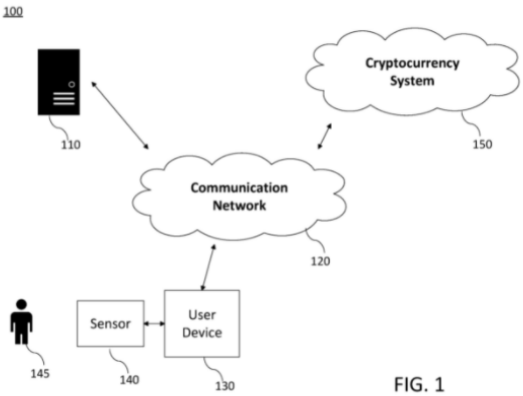


FIG. 1

The description of the device in this patent **#060606** is congruent with the attributes of the Mark of the Beast. This patent discusses ways to monitor “body activity”, such as **brain waves**, and even **thought patterns**:

For example, a **brain wave** or body heat emitted from the user when the user performs the task provided by an information or service provider, such as viewing advertisement or using certain internet services, can be used in the mining process.

The "sensors" talked about here can be made from Graphene Oxide nanoparticles, which are used in vaccines. Graphene Oxide contains such simple ingredients, consisting only of carbon, oxygen and hydrogen, that it could plausibly be hidden within the ingredients of the injection, and is even **water soluble.** This substance can form nanomachines and nanoparticles that are associated with vaccine delivery and other functions and can form "sensors" or "microchips" within the body.

From *Health Desk*, we read about these "sensors" within the body, and their delivery through vaccines:

> Graphene oxide is a compound that contains carbon, oxygen, and hydrogen. It is used in many applications, from **sensors** to textiles to the potential application of medicine. This material is cheap, readily available, and can **disperse in water. It is water soluble**, so it may be a great solution for helping medications be absorbed. It can be produced as a powder or a solution for various uses.
>
> Graphene oxide may be a useful tool in **vaccine** delivery in the future, because scientists and chemical engineers believe it can be engineered to be a safe delivery vehicle for vaccines, and help increase their effectiveness. Like lipid nanoparticles, graphene oxide is also a **nanoparticle** and has recently been used in an intranasal influenza **vaccine** platform with promising results.

So, when they say that "graphene oxide" is definitely not in the vaccine, as the fact-checkers assure you, they are once again being disingenuous. Since the main ingredient of vaccines is water, it's entirely possible that there is graphene oxide hidden in them, dissolved within the water, which can form structures once inside the body. Clearly, given the extremely cold storage temps for the vaccines, colder than Antarctica, there is *something* important, fragile, and technologically significant hidden inside them.

However, the truth is that there are many nanomaterials that could be used to inject nanoscale "computer chips" capable of performing these functions. Take this study, *Researchers develop syringe-injectable, self-expandable and ultraconformable magnetic nanosheets*:

> The MNP-SMP nanosheets can be further functionalized by loading or printing drugs, cells and **electric circuits** on the surface by integrating emerging printing technologies such as inkjet printing, 3-D printing and bioprinting," said Dr. Kento Yamagishi from SUTD, the lead author of the paper.

Injectable nanoscale "electric circuits", huh? Suddenly, the idea that there are microchips hidden in the vaccine seems a lot less ridiculous. It's important to remember that what we are shown publicly in articles like this can be assumed to be decades behind what the shadow government or Synagogue of Satan keeps behind closed doors.

Speaking of which, let's turn our attention to DARPA for a moment, in an article titled *DARPA to Support Development of Human Brain-Machine Interfaces*:

> The contract is part of DARPA's Brain-Machine Interfaces Program… which seeks to develop new technologies for augmenting human performance by **accessing the brain in real time and integrating the information into external devices.**
>
> Beyond medical uses, brain-machine interfaces also could be applied to **enhance the abilities of normal humans**, said the researchers.
>
> Biomedical engineer Patrick Wolf and his colleagues will **develop a miniaturized "neurochip" for detecting and analyzing brain signals**, as well as optical communications links between the chip and the control components of the interface.

We can then examine DARPA and the Brain Initiative. What we're interested in is labeled on this page as N^3, or Next-Generation Nonsurgical Neurotechnology.

This article covers the specifics of DARPA's N^3 program, which they describe as a way to link "able-bodied" service member's brains with computers through a Brain-Computer or Brain-Machine Interface (BCI or BMI, which you will recognize from Lieber's research):

> Rather than microelectrodes, which are currently surgically inserted into the brain to hijack neural communication, the project is looking to acoustic signals, electromagnetic waves, **nanotechnology**, genetically-enhanced neurons, and infrared beams for their next-gen BMIs.
>
> In contrast, minutely invasive technologies allow scientists to **deliver nanotransducers without surgery**: for example, an injection of a virus carrying light-sensitive sensors, or other chemical, biotech, or **self-assembled nanobots that can reach individual neurons and control their activity** independently without damaging sensitive tissue.

When they say they are able to "deliver the nanotransducers without surgery", they are referring to an injection. In a 2018 speech to the Modern War Institute called *Psycho-neurobiology and War*, Dr. Charles Morgan says the following quote, explaining that DARPA has already successfully achieved this goal and even linked brains together (found at 54:30):

> I can't see any other reason why DARPA got approval for 500 deep brain implants – **I think the next step is going to be a "hive brain". It's already been done in rats**, you can link multiple brains and as a hive they solve problems much faster than the individual rat. So, that technology is here and **I'm assuming they'll link people…**

As Morgan discusses, through this nano and neurotechnology, those in control of it can actually access your mind and read your very thoughts, potentially even controlling them, and from there, your basic memories, ideals, and the actions you perform.

Let's look at a study, *Brain Recording, Mind-Reading, and Neurotechnology*:

> Brain reading technologies are rapidly being developed in a number of neuroscience fields. These technologies can record, process, and decode neural signals.
>
> This paper will explore ethical issues arising from neural technologies in terms of mind-reading. **The term 'mind-reading' has been used to describe the mechanisms employed by brain–computer interfaces (BCIs), and neural decoding using neurotechnologies.**

Scientific American revealed this mind reading technology in March 2020, the same month the "pandemic" was officially declared:

> **Mind Reading and Mind Control Technologies Are Coming**
>
> The ability to detect electrical activity in the brain through the scalp, **and to control it,** will soon transform medicine and change society in profound ways. Patterns of electrical activity in the brain can reveal a person's cognition—normal and abnormal.
>
> Neuroscientist Marcel Just and colleagues at Carnegie Mellon University are using fMRI brain imaging to decipher what a person is thinking… **the researchers can read minds and know the person's specific thoughts and emotions.** "Nothing is more private than a thought," Just says, but that privacy is no longer sacrosanct.

Here we again find Graphene-based technology mentioned:

> **Graphene can hear your brain whisper**
>
> A newly developed graphene-based implant can **record electrical activity in the brain** at extremely low frequencies and over large areas, unlocking the wealth of information found below 0.1 Hz.
>
> "This work is a prime example of how a flexible, graphene-based transistor array technology can offer capabilities beyond what is achievable today, and open up tremendous possibilities for reading at unexplored frequencies of neurological activity."

Of course, this graphene implant is rudimentary compared to the more covert graphene nanotechnology discussed in this writing, which is injectable through a syringe and capable of implanting itself, undetected, in your very living brain itself. Study after study about this can be found, like this one, *Interfacing Graphene-Based Materials With Neural Cells*.

The list of articles explaining that mind reading and mind control technology is *already here* just goes on and on. Take *Scientific American* again, *Mind Control by Cell Phone*. It never ends with these people, and they will stop at nothing to record, know, and control your very mind itself, and from there your thoughts, ideals, memories, and actions.

However, the truth is that you don't even need an injection for this – there's nanotechnology ingrained in nearly everything we eat, like titanium dioxide.

From *Popular Mechanics*:

> **Wait, There's Nanotechnology in My Food?**
>
> Think about your last meal. Whether it was a big, juicy burger or a kale and spinach salad, there's a good chance that something in that meal was grown or preserved with nanotechnology.
>
> Nanotechnology use in food has real advantages: The technology gives producers the power to control how food looks, tastes, and even how long it lasts. **The most commonly used nanoparticle in foods is titanium dioxide.**

Of course, titanium dioxide nanotechnology in food has been banned in Europe, but who cares about that, right?

Nanotechnology is in "consumer spray products", jet fuel sprays nanotech overhead, it's used in the ocean, the sewers emit it, and people smear it on their skin in makeup. None of this is in question, and these are all indisputable mainstream sources. Nanotechnology, indeed, *already blankets and pervades our very bodies,* along with the atmosphere, ocean, and biosphere that we inhabit.

In the book Nanotechnology in Eco-efficient Construction, we read:

> **Inhalation is probably the most significant human exposure to** nanoparticles **for both workers and consumers.** Particles that are smaller than 10 microns can enter the lungs alveoli, the place where the gas exchange takes place.
>
> Part of inhaled nanoparticles will deposit within lung alveoli, while a fraction will be absorbed within the epithelial cells of alveoli, and **some of the nanoparticles will cross the air–blood barrier of the lungs.** These nanoparticles will **enter the circulatory system and further travel to organs, becoming systemic…**

Could this be already extant nanotechnology in all of us be the "hardware" designed to work with the "software" in the Covid injections? Of course, viruses themselves are a form of nanoparticle. In this 2007 article from *Nanowerk* titled *Viruses as nanotechnology building blocks for materials and devices*, we read:

> **Engineered viruses may fulfill the role of the nanoparticles** and once a convenient and general strategy to attach them to an interface is found, the setup can be standardized…

The famous CRISPR gene editing technology can be used to create computer systems in the human body as well.

> **CRISPR used to build dual-core computers inside human cells**
>
> Now researchers at ETH Zurich have **used CRISPR to build functional biocomputers inside human cells.**

As powerful as modern computers are, nature bested us long ago. Living organisms could be thought of as computers already – their cells act like logic gates, taking input from the outside world, processing it and responding with certain metabolic processes.

Normally, this system uses **guide RNA sequences** to target specific DNA segments in the genome, then make precise edits. For this project though, the team created a special version of the Cas9 enzyme that can **act as a processor.**

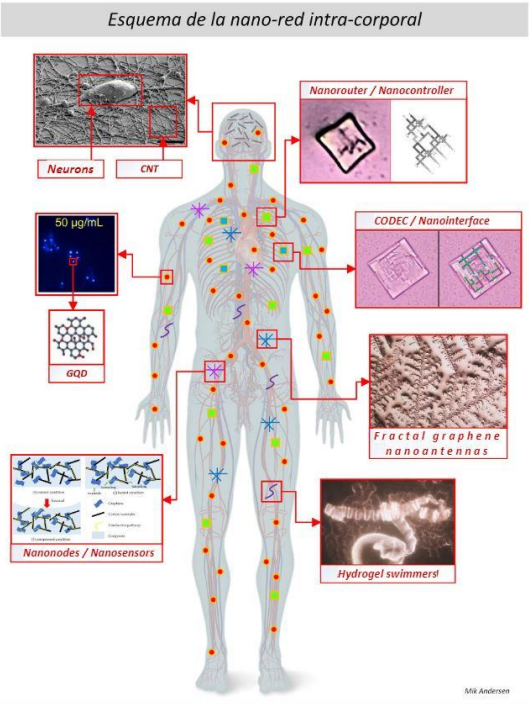
At the end of the day, this type of genetic system can be labeled a type of "wetware computing", described on Wikipedia as an "artificial organic brain or neurocomputer". The wetware concept is further fleshed out in the book *Wetware: A Computer in Every Living Cell*.

In an April 2019 article from *Silicon Republic* titled, *Scientists propose putting nanobots in our bodies to create 'global superbrain'*, we read:

> **A team has proposed using nanobots to create the 'internet of thoughts', where instant knowledge could be downloaded just by thinking it.**
>
> An international team of scientists led by members of UC Berkeley and the US Institute for Molecular Manufacturing predicts that exponential progress in **nanotechnology, nanomedicine,** artificial intelligence (AI) and computation **will lead this century to the development of a human 'brain-cloud interface' (B-CI).**

Wrapping this all up is this paper by a scientist working under a pseudonym, who claims to have tied all of these pieces together and identified the exact forms and mechanisms of action of the "CORONA" nanotechnological network hidden inside the Covid injections and the bodies of the "inoculated" (initiated?):

Intra-body nano-network



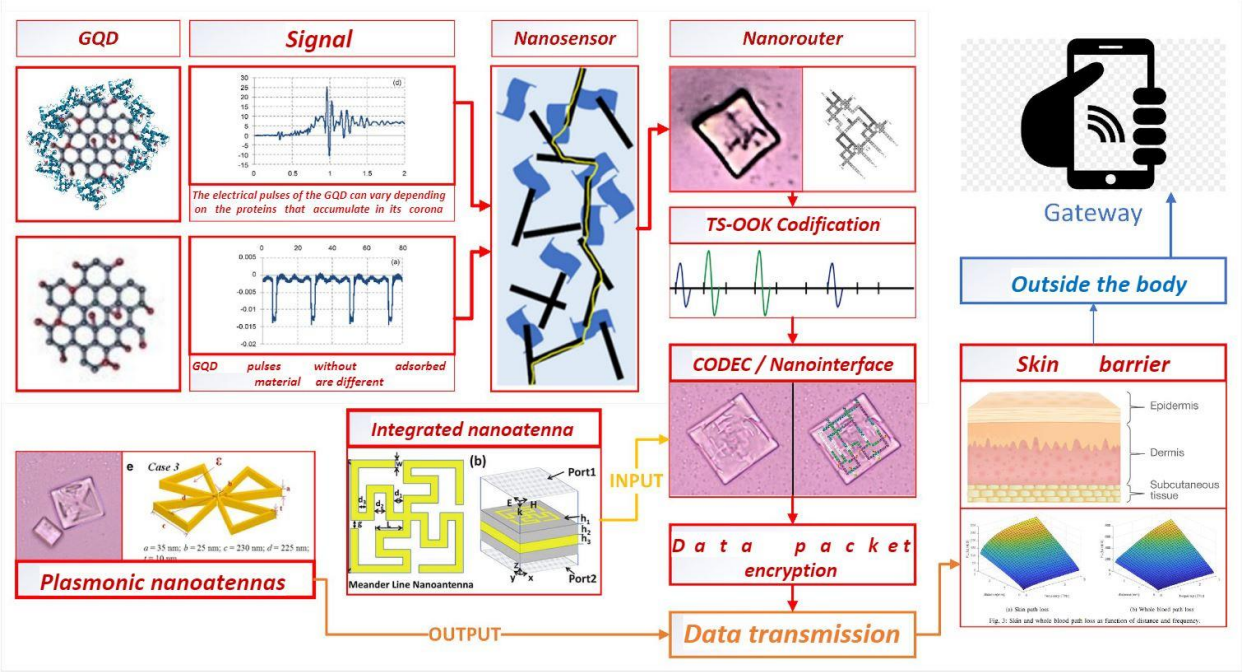
This diagram shows all the components that are introduced with each inoculation. Together, they act as a network for monitoring the human body.

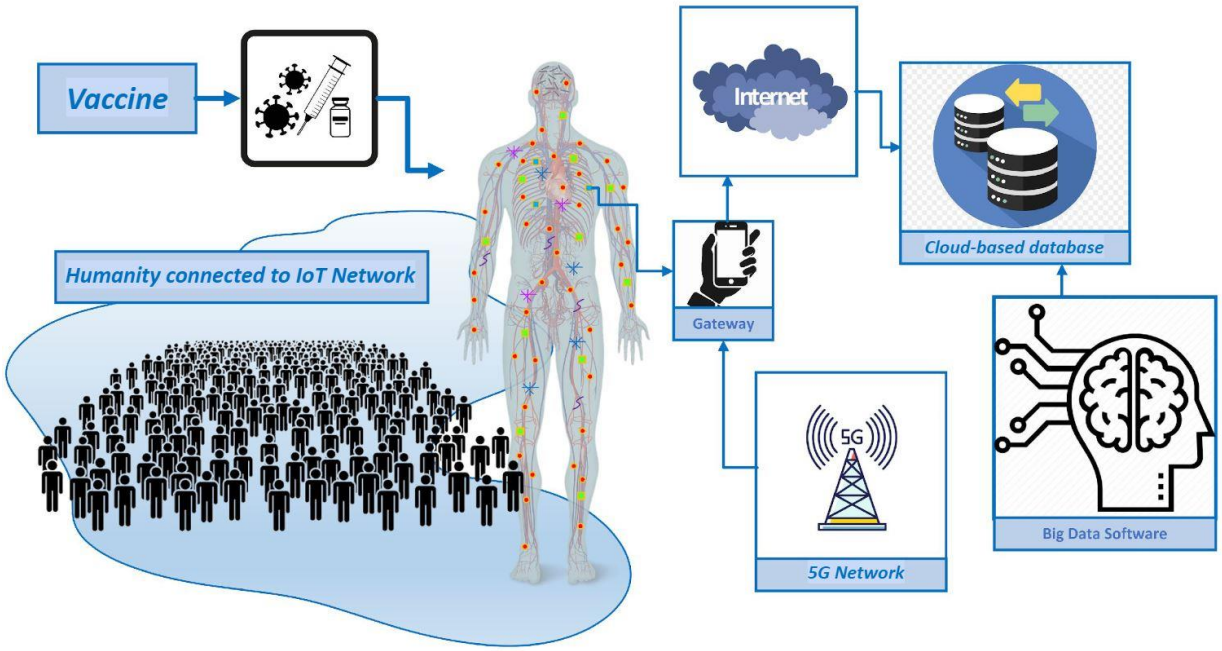
Intracorporal nano-network components

1. Carbon nanotubes and derivatives CNT, SWCNT, MWCNT
2. Graphene quantum dots GQD
3. Hydrogel swimmers
4. Fractal graphene nanoantennas
5. Nanorouter or Nanocontrollers
6. CODEC or Nanointerface

Nano-network topology

1. Nano-nodes (GQD, Hydrogel swimmers, Nanotubes, Fibers)
2. Nano-sensors (Nanotube circuits, graphene nanosheets)
3. Nano-controllers (QCA nanorouter circuits)
4. Nano-interface (QCA nanoCODEC circuits)
5. => Communication with the outside =>





Clearly, there are an almost infinite number of possible ways to create a practically undetectable nanoscale communications and tracking system within our bodies using biogenetic engineering and nanotechnology. The question is not *can* this be done, as we can clearly see that the technology is past the point of testing and refining and is ready for use, the question is *has* this been done?

So, you might be wondering how we can prove that there are, in fact, microchips in the injection. It's quite simple, and anyone can perform the necessary experiment to do so themselves. The unfortunate reality is that the vaccinated each emit a unique MAC (media access control) or Bluetooth code.

If you have an Android phone, take the following steps to prove this. Download the Bluetooth Scanner by Ethay Tam in the Playstore. While others will work, this is the one I used many times to confirm this.

Turn your Bluetooth on once installed, and codes and names will likely pop up. Note that any phone with Bluetooth turned on will be detected. Turn off the Bluetooth to see if it goes away and verify which devices are coming up. Also, your computer may have a code, so turn it off.

Once you have done that, if nobody is vaxxed in your house, no other codes should come up. However, get yourself around vaxxed people and verify that there is no other source the code could be coming from. Note that the code tracks how far away the person is, too.

You will see that everyone who took the vaccine has their own unique number - the Mark of the Beast, and they all look generally the same:

This can be proven beyond a shadow of a doubt with the cooperation of a vaccinated person. Ensure that they have no other devices on them and check for a code. These scanners display distance as well, so if you or the vaccinated individual move you will see the corresponding distance change, absolutely confirming that the code is being emitted from some type of microchip now inside them.

Once again, the fact-checkers desperately put out article after article stating that this is impossible because "computer chips are too big", or "you're just seeing the code from your washing machine", but anyone willing to consider the possibility that these articles are concealing the truth can find out for themselves who is lying here by simply performing this experiment. After all, that's what "science" used to be about – performing experiments yourself to confirm observations or hypotheses, before it changed into merely "trust the science that we tell you to trust and ignore everything else."

A funny anecdote – Witness 2 and I were hiring someone for a random job, and she asked if they were vaccinated. "Yes", they responded, as they likely did for everyone else.

"No, you're not", she said, "You don't have a code." Taken aback, the person confirmed that they were actually, in fact, not vaccinated, they just told people that they were to avoid awkward questions or political tension. In reality, they had paid someone off for one of those fake vaccine cards. This is anecdotal, but if you test people for this code yourself, you will find that I am telling the truth.

Confirming this is the testimony of a doctor, a physician with a PhD in molecular biology named Dr. Luis Miguel De Benito, who performed an experiment regarding these Bluetooth codes or MAC addresses.

To begin, he isolated his office from stray signals and ensured that he wasn't picking up any codes from devices like printers or cell phones. Then, when he had patients come in, he would ask them if they had been vaccinated for Covid and check for their code. If they answered that they had been and were emitting a code, he asked them to turn off their cell phones, and ensured that the code remained.

The results of this experiment were that 100% of people not vaccinated for Covid did not have a code, but 86% of people who were did have a code. The most likely explanation for this, as we can see from the anecdote above, is that 14% of people were lying about being vaccinated when they actually hadn't been, due to the high level of social pressure fostered regarding these injections.

He further explains that multiple unique codes are possible from one batch of the vaccine due to interactions with the patient's genetic code, DNA, or something like the HLA gene. He performed this experiment with 137 people, and 112 reported that they had been vaccinated and 25 reported that they hadn't. His conclusions are as follows:

> Of the 137 patients questioned, 112 said they had been vaccinated, and 25 said they hadn't been vaccinated. None of the patients who said they hadn't been vaccinated registered on my cell phone any device available for Bluetooth connection, having ensured the disconnection of their cell phone, if they had one. In 96 patients of the 112 who said they had been vaccinated, 96 of the 112 having switched off their electronic devices if they were carrying them, a MAC code remained on the screen of my cell phone, which I had already noted in my notes next to the patient's medical history.

This "smoking gun" experiment can be repeated by anyone wishing to verify the validity of these codes.

As soon as the computerized nanotechnology and the nanostructured lipid carriers necessary to deliver the genetic payload in the injections were ready for mass production, the stage was set and the Covid theatrical production was ready to be performed for the masses. When the fact-checkers tell you that there is no nanotechnology in the vaccine, they are once again telling a bold-faced lie, as this nanostructured lipid delivery system is completely nanotechnology based.

These lipid carriers were the main obstacle keeping the Mark of the Beast from being released, as it is quite difficult to bypass God's natural protections inside your cells, but after much research, hard work, and many bribes to scientists, the Synagogue of Satan organized crime syndicate finally succeeded.

> The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together,
> Against the Lord and against His Anointed, *saying,*
> **"Let us break Their bonds in pieces**
> **And cast away Their cords from us."**
> *Psalm 2: 2-3*

Before moving on to the next section, let's look at one more article from *Ledger Insights*, titled *US firm combines nanotechnology, blockchain for COVID-19 immunity passports*.

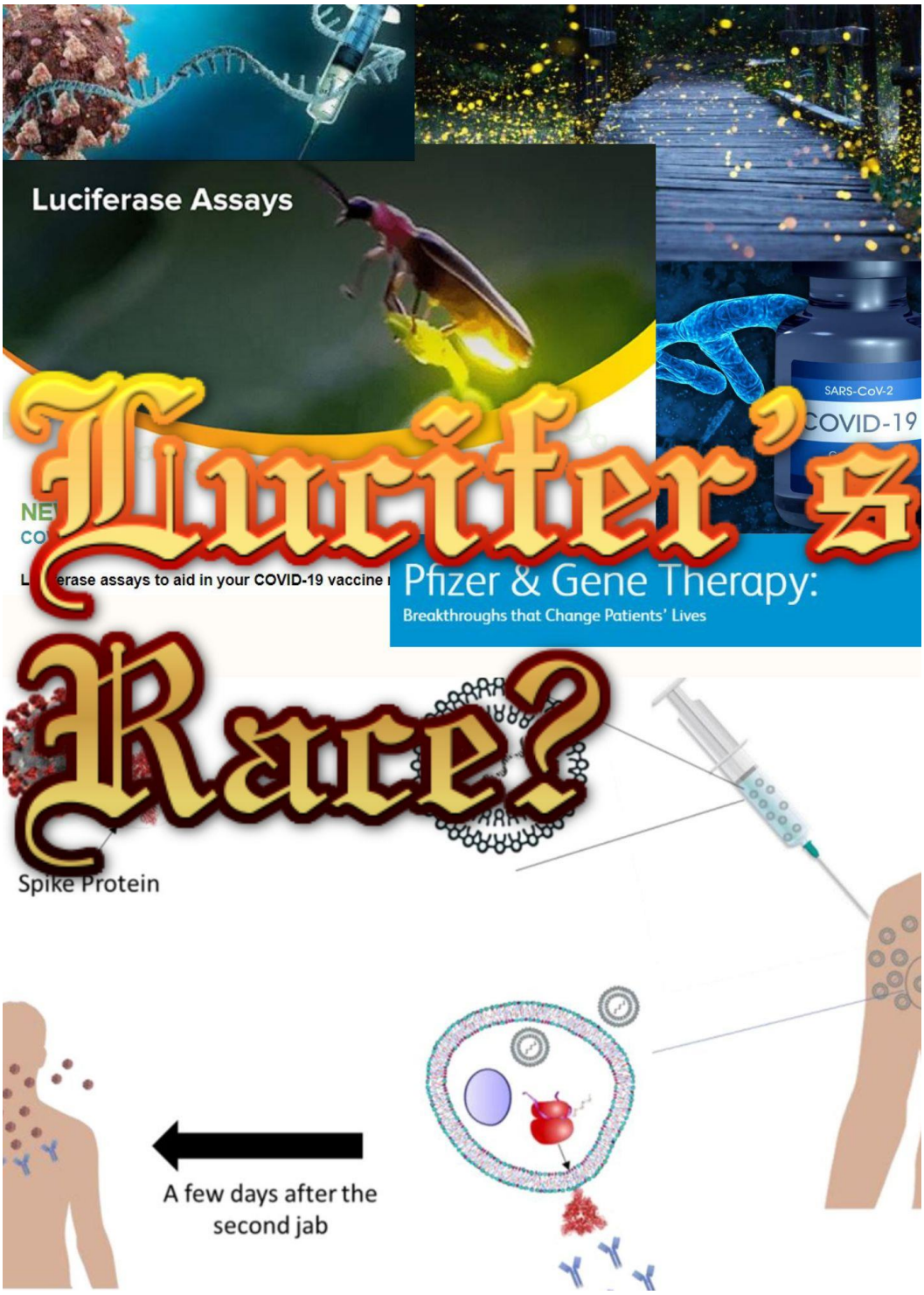
> U.S.-based quantum dot producer Quantum Materials Corp (QMC) announced its blockchain-based QDX **HealthID** for transparency in disease testing and immunization for infectious diseases.
>
> **Quantum dots are nanoparticles made up of semiconductor materials that emit different colors when illuminated by light.**
>
> "The world must have a system that eliminates the fears and anxiety of not knowing who is able to return to work," said Les Paull, CEO of QMVT, the unit responsible for sales and marketing of QMC's innovations. The solution is hosted on the **Microsoft Azure cloud** and can integrate with existing EMR systems. Members of the initiative include Evernym, **ID2020**…

We'll talk about *ID2020* more in the next section, but for now focus on the similarities to this and Microsoft's **#060606** patent. Notice that this system is hosted on Microsoft's servers, and the concept of "quantum dots" that are "illuminated by light". How does this work? By now, many may already be familiar with the concept of "luciferase", but let's review that briefly.

From *Nature Journal*:

> **Bioluminescent quantum dots**
>
> By conjugating **luciferase** protein to quantum dots, bioluminescence resonance energy transfer (BRET) turns these useful fluorophores into a new class of bioluminescent probe.
>
> Furthermore, Rao and colleagues were able to exploit the fact that quantum dots with distinct emission spectra all have similar absorption profiles allowing all of them to function as **luciferase energy acceptors**. The properties of these conjugates should make them **suitable for use with animals larger than mice**, and Rao says they are testing these conjugates for use for **functional imaging in vivo**.

Now, many online have pointed out the homophonic properties of “luciferase” and “Lucifer’s race”, and when combined with everything else about these vaccines and the genetic manipulation aspect, it’s certainly a troubling connection. Once again, the fact-checkers rush to assure us that this name has nothing to do with the Devil and there are no “Satanic connections” in the Covid vaccine. Are they telling the truth, or are we?



Heads of the Beast: Israel, GAVI, ID2020, and the Biosecurity State

One factor that is often glossed over when it comes to the relationship between the Covid vaccines and the Mark of the Beast is the major role played by Israel in the development and facilitation of the vaccines and the digital tracking systems accompanying them. Israel was a "world leader" in vaccinating nearly its entire population, has much stricter enforcement measures than other countries, and secured a supply of the vaccines before they were widely available. They achieved this by agreeing to share private and intimate medical details about the gene therapy experiment with Pfizer, providing an invaluable trove of useful data.

Let's look at some articles about this strange connection, starting with this study:

> **Infrastructural capital in the Israeli vaccination campaign against COVID-19**
>
> In December 2020, Israel signed an agreement with Pfizer to purchase enough doses to **vaccinate its entire population.** In the months that followed, the country became a **world leader** in vaccination rates. But how was Israel able to purchase large quantities of then-scarce vaccines in the first place?
>
> I argue that Israel was able to secure vaccines by **using its state-power as a form of currency.** Theoretically, I suggest the term "infrastructural capital" – which I define as the resources a state can provide to an external capitalist actor by virtue of its power – to explain how Israel traded with Pfizer.

From the Associated Press:

> **Israel trades Pfizer doses for medical data in vaccine blitz**
>
> After sprinting ahead in the race to inoculate its population against the coronavirus, Israel has struck a deal with Pfizer, **promising to share vast troves of medical data** with the international drug giant in exchange for the continued flow of its hard-to-get vaccine.
>
> Proponents say the deal could **allow Israel to become the first country to vaccinate most of its population**, while providing valuable research that could help the rest of the world.
>
> Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu — who is stumping ahead of the country's March elections as Israel's vaccinator-in-chief — said earlier this month that he reached the deal with Pfizer's chief executive to speed up vaccine deliveries to Israel. **"Israel will be a global model state,"** he said. "Israel will share with Pfizer and with the entire world the statistical data that will help develop strategies for defeating the coronavirus."

Times of Israel:

> **Pfizer CEO hails 'obsessive' Netanyahu for calling 30 times to seal vaccine deal**
>
> Pfizer CEO Albert Bourla on Thursday praised Prime Minister **Benjamin Netanyahu's "obsessive" efforts to secure a coronavirus vaccine deal for Israel** and predicted that children younger than 16 will soon begin receiving his company's vaccine. **"He called me 30 times,"** Bouria said of Netanyahu.

And my personal favorite, [from Haaretz]():

> **Netanyahu Keeps Syringe From His Coronavirus Vaccine on Display in His Office**
>
> Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu has apparently kept and mounted the syringe used to inject him with the COVID-19 vaccine. The premier showed off the artifact in a video on his official Facebook page on Monday.
>
> On the wood base of the syringe's display, there is a plaque bearing one of Netanyahu's own quotes from that day: "One small shot for man, one giant step for the health of us all."

Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu points to the syringe which which he was injected with the COVID-19 vaccine. Credit: Facebook screenshot

Now, this should be raising the eyebrows and suspicions of any Christian. Surely, this is not a normal way to act about a “vaccination”. What is it about this shot that Netanyahu was so “obsessed” with?

As I’ve talked about, the Modern State of Israel is merely an outgrowth of the Synagogue of Satan organized crime syndicate, created to fulfill specific obligations and play a role in bringing about the end of the world, immanentizing the eschaton in the form of the anti-Christ and the Mark of the Beast.

The Rothschilds played a major role in the creation of Israel, having purchased much of the land that eventually formed the state, as we read in this article:

> **Who sold Palestine?**
>
> As one of the wealthiest families in the world, the Rothschilds were one of the financiers of this aim. The Rothschilds, who have made a fortune through banking since the 18th century, are a German-Jewish family whose members fled to European countries, some even receiving the title of nobility.
>
> **From 1882, the Rothschilds began to buy land in Palestine on behalf of others. The Rothschilds, who had international power as they lent money to all governments…**

The Rothschilds also financed the construction of the Knesset, the primary government or parliament building in Israel, and the construction of the Israeli Supreme Court. Over the decades, they have injected hundreds of millions of dollars, if not more, into propping up the state, including "unauthorized conversion[s] of company funds" and various other sinister investing scandals.

GAVI

So, what is *GAVI*? Located a mere 5 minutes by bus from the World Health Organization headquarters in Geneva, the "Global Alliance for Vaccines and Immunizations" is funded primarily by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation, the U.S., and the U.K. In fact, GAVI operates largely as a private arm of control for Bill Gates, following what it calls the "Gates approach" of public health control.

The "Gates approach", as defined in this study, consists of "targeted technical solutions with clear, measurable outcomes". What, then, are the solutions and outcomes Gates and his arm of public health control, GAVI, hoping to achieve?

In this 2011 article from Forbes, we can get some insight.

> Sitting with Gates, overlooking the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation's gleaming new $500 million campus, full of glimmering reflecting pools and glass edifices, it's possible to see a future with exponentially less pain and suffering.
>
> The logic was crisp and Bill Gates-friendly. Health = resources ÷ people. And since resources, as Gates noted, are relatively fixed, **the answer lay in population control.**

God forbid Bill Gates leaves us all alone to experience "pain and suffering". As usual, the cruel tyrant assures us that his strange machinations and the torture being inflicted upon us is for our own good, of course.

The World Economic Forum reports the same concept in their article titled, *Bill Gates has a warning about population growth*.

The "little people". So *many* of them – so pesky, so annoying. Always wanting to know what he's doing with his money. He earned it! It's his to spend how he pleases!

Obscenely wealthy, Mandarin speaking, Chinese intelligence-linked CIA frontman Mark Zuckerberg is all in on this trend as well, announcing three billion dollars he and his Chinese "wife" are putting towards "curing, preventing, or managing all diseases by the end of this century."

So, are these absurdly wealthy billionaires (who really just steal other people's ideas and present them to the public on behalf of the intelligence agencies, see Gates and Xerox and Facebook and LifeLog) really this interested in the welfare of the "rest of us", or are there more nefarious motivations at play here?

It almost seems like they planned all of this out in advance. Well, technically, they did. Event 201 took place in October 2019, involving John Hopkins Center for Health Security, World Economic Forum and the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation.

From the official website:

> Event 201 simulates an outbreak of a novel zoonotic **coronavirus** transmitted from bats to pigs to people that eventually becomes efficiently transmissible from person to person, leading to a severe pandemic. The pathogen and the disease it causes are modeled largely on SARS, but it is more transmissible in the community setting by people with mild symptoms.

Now this is just incredible, almost as if Bill Gates possesses miraculous skills of divine clairvoyance. Perhaps these people are psychics, able to see the future remarkably clearly by reading a crystal ball or a series of tea leaves. Or perhaps, these incidents represent official foreknowledge and collusion between the elite of society in order to subjugate the masses more effectively.

The *Spars Pandemic Scenario Book* was a separate "tabletop exercise" drill based off of a "coronavirus pandemic" run by John Hopkins Center for Health Security in October 2017*:*

> One CDC scientist recalled reading a recent ProMed dispatch describing the emergence of a novel **coronavirus** in Southeast Asia, and ran a **pancoronavirus** RT-PCR test. A week later, the CDC team confirmed that the three patients were, in fact, infected with a novel **coronavirus**, which was dubbed the St. Paul Acute Respiratory Syndrome **Coronavirus** (SPARS-CoV, or SPARS), after the city where the first cluster of cases had been identified.

What are the odds that not one but *two* "pandemic scenario" drills involving a novel coronavirus, would happen in the two years leading up to 2019, when Covid appeared? Unfortunately for everyone except Gates and his cronies at the highest echelons of government and business, these drills appear to have "gone live".

ID2020

The truth is, this has always been about tracking, controlling, and further subjugating us. To understand Gates' true motives, we must look into ID2020, starting with this article from *Biometric Update* (note the date of September 2019, immediately before the "pandemic" began):

> **ID2020 and partners launch program to provide digital ID with vaccines**
>
> The ID2020 Alliance has launched a new digital identity program at its annual summit in New York, in collaboration with the Government of Bangladesh, **vaccine alliance** Gavi, and new partners in government, academia, and humanitarian relief.
>
> The program to **leverage immunization as an opportunity to establish digital identity** was unveiled by ID2020 in partnership with the Bangladesh Government's Access to Information (a2i) Program, the Directorate General of Health Services, and **Gavi**, according to the announcement.
>
> Digital identity is a computerized record of who a person is, stored in a registry. It is used, in this case, to keep track of who has received vaccination.
>
> **"Digital ID is being defined and implemented today,** and we recognize the importance of swift action to close the identity gap," comments ID2020 Executive Director Dakota Gruener. "Now is the time for bold commitments to ensure that we respond both quickly and responsibly. We and our ID2020 Alliance partners, both present and future, are committed to rising to this challenge."

So, how exactly do they go about creating and storing these digital records in parts of the world where many people don't have government-issued IDs or birth certificates, and on infants whose fingerprints are often too soft for accurate recognition?

This article from *MIT News* in December 2019 can give us some insight:

> **Storing medical information below the skin's surface**
>
> **Specialized invisible dye, delivered along with a vaccine,** could enable "on-patient" storage of vaccination history to save lives in regions where paper or digital records aren't available.
>
> MIT researchers have now developed a novel way to record a patient's vaccination history: storing the data in a **pattern of dye, invisible to the naked eye, that is delivered under the skin at the same time as the vaccine.**
>
> The researchers showed that their new dye, which consists of **nanocrystals called quantum dots**, can remain for at least five years under the skin, where it emits near-infrared light that can be detected by a specially equipped smartphone.
>
> **The research was funded by the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation…**

The "specialized invisible dye" that "emits near-infrared light" that they conspicuously don't name in this article? **Luciferase.** Also, more nanotechnology. The question here is this: **Do you trust these people?**

It's funny, because without the Covid "pandemic", the major players involved in this plot would have had a far tougher time getting close to the entirety of the world's population to take these experimental, untested, and unproven mRNA injections.

As the President of Bayer's Pharmaceuticals Division, Stefan Oelrich, said at the *World Health Summit*:

> We are really taking that leap [to drive innovation] – us as a company, Bayer – in cell and gene therapies … ultimately the mRNA vaccines are an example for that cell and gene therapy. I always like to say: **if we had surveyed two years ago in the public [before the Covid pandemic] – 'would you be willing to take a gene or cell therapy and inject it into your body?' – we probably would have had a 95% refusal rate.**

Oelrich wasn't the only pharmaceutical executive to boast about this unprecedented demand for mRNA gene therapy injections. Joseph Payne, CEO of Arcturus, a company with a grant to develop mRNA vaccines for Singapore, said the following:

> There are billions of people that would like access to a vaccine. It is the greatest demand for a pharmaceutical product ever, way more demand than the iPhone.

Wow, how great for them. Congratulations to the big pharma executives, I guess. Let's look at an article about Arcturus' mRNA shot:

Arcturus Therapeutics announced that it has entered into a definitive agreement with the Israeli Ministry of Health for the supply of its Covid-19 vaccine candidate.

> **LUNAR**-COV19 has the potential to be a safe and effective single dose vaccine without a necessary booster shot, due to the advantages provided by Arcturus' self-transcribing and replicating mRNA (**STARR**) technology and its LUNAR lipid-mediated delivery vehicle," Arce wrote in a note to investors. "With the Phase 1/2 study's dosing recently initiated, we continue to project US approval of LUNAR-COV19 in 2H21 via an Emergency Use Authorization (EUA).

Interestingly, a "lunar star" motif is a common theme among Satanists, pagans, and other practicing occultists:

I'm just saying, maybe it's a coincidence or maybe these people have a strange obsession with common Satanic themes and logos (**Astra**Zeneca, anyone?)

The parallels between this mRNA technology, Satanic imagery, and Christian eschatology just never end. In fact, what I've laid out here *barely even scratches the surface* of the transhumanist conspiracy to roll out the Mark of the Beast and change every human's DNA, making us ineligible for salvation through Jesus Christ *en masse*. This, of course, is the ultimate goal here.

The mainstream media helpfully reminds us not to worry, in their article *The Covid Vaccine has 666 Written All Over It…and Why that Doesn't Matter According to Revelation*. When they tell you not to worry – *worry*. Their version of "fact checking" is really extraordinary.

Apparently, it can't be the Mark of the Beast because it's "not visible" (not in the Bible, "hand and forehead" commonly symbolize actions and thoughts respectively), everyone will know it's the Mark (nope, see *Revelation 19: 20* – "he [anti-Christ/Satan] **deceived** those who had taken the Mark of the Beast"), and Revelation was written about Nero anyways. Of course, this theory utterly fails when you count the number of prophecies in Revelation that were fulfilled in Roman times (none). Remember the dangers of Left Behind eschatology.

Let's look at one more extremely troubling reason to *worry* about this mRNA technology before we begin wrapping all of this up. We'll close this section by examining one of Moderna's patents having to do with their gene therapy technology:

US 20140147454A1

(19) **United States**

(12) **Patent Application Publication**

Chakraborty et al.

(10) **Pub. No.: US 2014/0147454 A1**

(43) **Pub. Date: May 29, 2014**

(54) **TERMINALLY MODIFIED RNA**

(71) Applicants: **Tirtha Chakraborty**, Medford, MA (US); **Stephane Bancel**, Boston, MA (US); **Stephen G. Hoge**, New York, NY (US); **Atanu Roy**, Stoneham, MA (US); **Antonin de Fougerolles**, Brookline, MA (US); **Noubar B. Afeyan**, Cambridge, MA (US)

(72) Inventors: **Tirtha Chakraborty**, Medford, MA (US); **Stephane Bancel**, Boston, MA (US); **Stephen G. Hoge**, New York, NY (US); **Atanu Roy**, Stoneham, MA (US); **Antonin de Fougerolles**, Brookline, MA (US); **Noubar B. Afeyan**, Cambridge, MA (US)

(73) Assignee: **MODERNA THERAPEUTICS, INC.**, Cambridge, MA (US)

(21) Appl. No.: **14/043,927**

(22) Filed: **Oct. 2, 2013**

Related U.S. Application Data

(60) Provisional application No. 61/729,933, filed on Nov. 26, 2012, provisional application No. 61/737,224, filed on Dec. 14, 2012, provisional application No. 61/758,921, filed on Jan. 31, 2013, provisional application No. 61/781,139, filed on Mar. 14, 2013, provisional application No. 61/829,359, filed on May 31, 2013, provisional application No. 61/839,903, filed on Jun. 27, 2013, provisional application No. 61/842,709, filed on Jul. 3, 2013, provisional application No. 61/857,436, filed on Jul. 23, 2013, provisional application No. 61/775,509, filed on Mar. 9, 2013, provisional application No. 61/829,372, filed on May 31, 2013.

Publication Classification

(51) **Int. Cl.**
A61K 39/00 (2006.01)

(52) **U.S. Cl.**
CPC ***A61K 39/00*** (2013.01)
USPC **424/185.1**; 536/23.1

(57) **ABSTRACT**

The invention relates to compositions and methods for the manufacture and optimization of modified mRNA molecules via optimization of their terminal architecture.

Within this patent, we find about 11 references to a triple helix DNA structure induced by this technology:

> **[0035]** Exemplary nucleic acids include ribonucleic acids (RNAs), deoxyribonucleic acids (DNAs), threose nucleic acids (TNAs), glycol nucleic acids (GNAs), peptide nucleic acids (PNAs), locked nucleic acids (LNAs) or hybrids thereof. They may also include RNAi-inducing agents, RNAi agents, siRNAs, shRNAs, miRNAs, antisense RNAs, ribozymes, catalytic DNA, tRNA, RNAs that induce triple helix formation, aptamers, vectors, etc. In preferred embodiments, the modified nucleic acid molecule is one or more messenger RNAs (mRNAs).

Now, when we read *Revelation 13*, we read this:

> *This calls for wisdom. Let the person who has insight **calculate** the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man. That number is 666.*

Or, in KJV:

> *Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is **Six hundred threescore and six**.*

There are four contextual clues here to pay attention to:

1. "This calls for wisdom", meaning that there is some sort of riddle or underlying meaning besides the obvious.
2. The word "calculate" implies some sort of calculation is involved.
3. "The number of a man" could easily be seen as an ancient person referring to an understanding of DNA.
4. The number is sometimes given as 666, and sometimes as a series of 600, 60, and 6.

So, let's say for a second that maybe John meant 600 **times** 60 **times** 6.

Taking 600*60 gives us 36,000, and if we multiply that by 6, we end up with **216,000.**

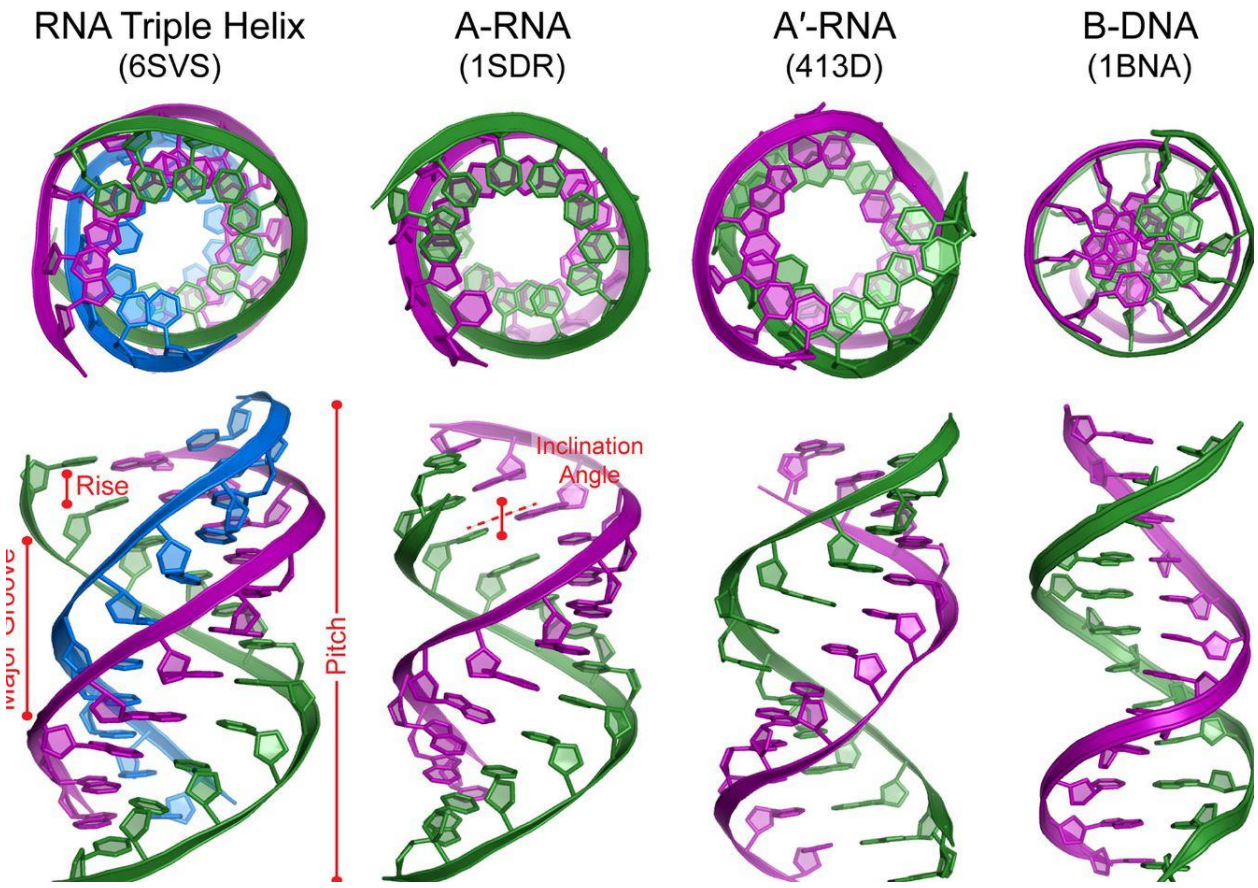
In 1999, the *New York Times* published an article entitled *Count of Human Genes Is Put at 140,000*.

However, in 2010, this study from the *National Library of Medicine* clarified that the average human genome "stabilizes" at exactly **144,000**.

Given the eschatological relevance of 144,000 to the Christian faith, this alone could easily be seen as a "signature" of the Christian God on human DNA.

However, another interesting coincidence rears its head when we consider a hypothetical "triple-helix" DNA strand, as half of 144,000 is 72,000, and 144,000 + 72,000 = **216,000**, or the "Number of the Beast."

Could this mRNA modification technology be the key to understanding the Mark of the Beast?



Where This Is All Heading: CBDCs - The "Future of Money"

What is a *CBDC*? This term stands for *Central Bank Digital Currency*, and it is where every government actor and notable analyst on financial trends predicts the future of currency lies. From the International Monetary Fund:

> **The Future of Money: Gearing up for Central Bank Digital Currency**
>
> By Kristalina Georgieva, IMF Managing Director
>
> We have moved beyond conceptual discussions of CBDCs and we are **now in the phase of experimentation. Central banks are rolling up their sleeves** and familiarizing themselves with the bits and bytes of *digital* money.
>
> These are still early days for CBDCs and we don't quite know how far and how fast they will go. What we know is that central banks are building capacity to harness new technologies—to be ready for what may lie ahead.
>
> **The history of money is entering a new chapter.**

As of publishing this in March 2023, the global banking organized crime syndicate is currently performing a "dry run" for the switch in Western nations in Nigeria, where the cash option is being phased out in preference of the CBDC.

China introduced their digital Yuan last year, and is currently giving out millions of them to ensure that people accept the switch. **Surely, they're just giving away millions of dollars because they just have their people's best interests at heart, right?**

The Wall Street Journal reminds us that we don't really have a choice in the matter, in their article *Central-Bank Digital Currencies Are Coming—Whether Countries Are Ready or Not*. In their usual patronizing and condescending tone, they tell us that "'Central-bank digital currency' doesn't exactly roll off the tongue. But you might want to get used to saying it." **So much for voting, I guess.**

Make no mistake, this digital currency *is* coming for Europe, the U.S., and the rest of the world. We will not be offered a choice, as our overlords *will* require a biometric system that can control everything we buy or sell, just as prophesied in the Bible – "ready or not". Up-to-date mRNA vaccines required, of course. Think of the children and elderly, you know, and after all, it's for your own good, you filthy peasants - I mean, *productive world citizens.*

Let's take a step back to Microsoft's #060606 patent:

> Human body activity associated with a task provided to a user may be used in a mining process of a **cryptocurrency** system.

Now, this biometric, vaccine-based, nanotechnological, cryptocurrency blockchain tracking and control grid is starting to make a lot more sense.

The ability to buy or sell will be controlled through a federal cryptocurrency blockchain, predicted in the economist in their 1988 article, *Get Ready for a World Currency*, featuring a phoenix rising from the ashes.

The Economist magazine cover for January 9th, 1988.

We find the relation to cryptocurrency in an article from *Bitcoin.eu*, titled, *Has the 1988 Economist Magazine Prediction Come True:*

> The cover advertises the magazine's leading story in which the author suggests a single unified currency could ease international financial woes.

The U.S. government has already investigated the possibility of a federally controlled cryptocurrency, which they have propositionally called *Fedcoin*. According to Reuters, in their 2020 article, *Fedcoin? The U.S. central bank is looking into it*:

> Brainard's remarks suggest more openness to the possibility of a Fed-issued digital coin than in the past.
>
> "By transforming payments, digitalization has the potential to deliver greater value and convenience at lower cost," Brainard said at a conference on payments at the Stanford Graduate School of Business. She did not touch on interest rates or the current economic outlook. **"But there are risks…"**

However, it's clear that in the United States, at least, this digital currency will not be accepted willingly or easily. It will take a massive catastrophe, a financial and physical "Black Swan" event, in order for us to accept this. From *Investopedia*:

> **Black Swan in the Stock Market: What Is It, With Examples and History**
>
> What Is a Black Swan?
>
> A black swan is an unpredictable event that is beyond what is normally expected of a situation and has potentially severe consequences.
>
> Black swan events are characterized by their extreme rarity, severe impact, and the widespread insistence they were obvious in hindsight.
>
> KEY TAKEAWAYS
>
> - A black swan is an extremely rare event with severe consequences.
> - It cannot be predicted beforehand, though after the fact, many falsely claim it should have been predictable.
> - Black swan events can cause catastrophic damage to an economy by negatively impacting markets and investments, but even the use of robust modeling cannot prevent a black swan event.

Now, 9/11 has been described as "the perfect Black Swan event", and we can rest assured that our psychotic overlords have another one planned for us soon. The recent bank failures, which are "larger than any seen since the Great Recession", are all part of a plan to lead us down this road.

Those who were paying attention would have noticed the Rothschild's family bank and "investment firm" pulling out of the private market back in early February. This was a clear indicator to those "in the know" that the worldwide banking system doesn't have much time left to live. Coincidentally, about a month after this, a cascading series of major bank failures and disruptions began, with the end nowhere in sight despite Janet Yellen's recent assurances that the banking system is "sound".

However, Yellen is right, in some sense. Banking, after all, is merely a religion all its own, and as long as people have faith in it, it will continue along under its own momentum. Like the IMF says, the "heart of the matter" in banking is "belief".

It will take something truly drastic to destroy the modern banking system to such an extent that the American people will accept a digital currency tied to a biometric ID.

This is where the anti-Christ, Donald Trump, the "father of the vaccines" comes in. These prophecies will come to pass: there will come a time when this country is reeling from a catastrophic false flag event like 9/11 but worse, and Trump will appear to be the only one with the ability to rebuild the country and save us all.

Of course, he'll just need you to take that little mRNA injection to be able to access any of your wealth or to buy, sell, or go work. Oops!

Conclusion

It's important to understand that researching, developing, and concealing the true nature of this technology has been a major goal of the Synagogue of Satan, if not its primary goal. The Bible warns us in 2 Thessalonians 2: 4 that the anti-Christ or Satan will "oppose and exalt himself above every so-called god or object of worship. **So he will seat himself in the temple of God, proclaiming himself to be God."**

Now, the New Testament makes it very clear that this "temple" is our bodies. Therefore, Satan intends to introduce himself into our bodies in a way that will allow him to monitor, and even control, our very thoughts and minds.

So, now we are beginning to truly understand Satan's ultimate plan for the Mark of the Beast, and how he intends to "sit in the place of God" in our "temples" (bodies). Satan will never stop until he can monitor every human's thoughts at once using technology and has ruled out salvation and redemption for the entire human race, and all future humans, through genetic manipulation and mind control.

Satan wants to become master over a hive brain of humanity where there is no privacy, even in our thoughts, and he can simultaneously monitor every human's thought patterns through computer technology and the CORONA nanonetworks placed inside anyone who took the Mark of the Beast.

When the Bible warns us that Satan is the "prince of the power of the air", was this a prophetic warning that atmospheric radio waves and computerized nanotechnology communicating through them was how he intends to achieve this goal?

When this plan comes to fruition, he will truly be like God. The mind control is the left hook, and the genetic manipulation is the knockout punch. First, he will implant the technology necessary to influence and subjugate your very thoughts. "I love Big Brother" thought patterns will no longer need to be induced through torture and MK Ultra abuse techniques, they will be created by barely detectable nanotechnology that seems to be your very own thoughts, but aren't. The global AI brain that is already active will be able to simultaneously monitor every single human being's thought patterns and feed that data to centralized hubs. This is the end goal and true purpose for the government's massive global surveillance supercomputers and NSA-type databases, and the beast AI is already alive and performing this function. The Bluetooth or Media Access Control code implanted by the Mark provides the routing and access I/O system to control thoughts, so that they can be influenced through an outside source.

Then, the genetic engineering component is the knockout punch. Even if someone does manage to break out of these programmed and controlled thought patterns, they will be ineligible for salvation through Jesus Christ – the only path for humans to be reunited with God and attain peaceful immortality in heaven. Jesus did not die for transhumans, his blood was only shed for and covers the sins of humans. Because the mRNA gene therapy injections change your God-given 144,000 genes into something else, you are no longer in the image of God afterwards, and are no longer capable of being saved through Jesus Christ.

However, if you have taken it and wish to contact us and work towards the possibility of repentance and redemption, we've laid out a case where this could be possible. See our other writings listed in the foreword and contact us through our website for more on this.

That being said, it's doubtful that, after long, anyone who took this nanoscale mind control technology will want to repent. If you haven't woken up by now, the chances of it grow slimmer by the day. Satan's eventual plan is to kill all Christians who refuse and pressure everyone else until they give in (or kill them too), and at that point no future human ever born will be able to be saved. With the global tracking system in place, no one will be able to hide, there will be no refuges, no safe places, and no concealing yourself from the "all-seeing eye."

This is why Matthew 24: 22 reads, "And if those days had not been cut short, no human being would be saved. But for the sake of the elect those days will be cut short." As we can see, the only way out of this trap is by God stepping in directly to end things. **Game over – humanity lost.** And truly, we have no one to blame but ourselves and our own cowardice, ignorance, and inaction for allowing all this to happen.

There are no second chances – this game is deadly serious. This is not a "precursor", there is no "test run", this is it. The Mark is already here, and practically the whole world missed it, just like the Bible predicted would happen. Remember, "He deceived those who had taken the Mark of the Beast."

Satan isn't stupid or incompetent, he isn't going to risk tipping off everybody to his plans. There is no "precursor" in the Bible. When Jesus warns that these are "perilous times", what do you think he meant? That you can just float along in ignorance, and say, "Oh whoops, I didn't realize I took the Mark?"

No, he means "perilous" as in, "One wrong step and you lose *everything*." There's much more at stake here than just an individual human life or soul. God has big plans in the works with humanity, and Satan was granted great cunning along with total freedom and ownership over this physical universe to achieve them. By placing a little piece of himself in each of us and seeing who chooses evil and who falls for deception, God can perform the most important goal possible – changing his very own nature. For more on this, see our writing titled The Two Witnesses: Theology, Ontology, and Eschatology.

To achieve this goal, Satan was placed here like a wind-up toy, an automata designed to do one thing, and one thing only – lead those humans who will follow him into a trap from which there is no way out. He was given great power to deceive, but you don't have to fear him or his demons, as they are nothing more than shadows on the wall. "Resist the devil and he will flee from you", because at the end of the day, all you have to do is recognize that he is nothing more than an illusion and you will be totally freed. However, this is too difficult for most of humanity, as we can clearly see.

So, if this plan comes to fruition, Satan will have finally achieved his ultimate goal – "sitting like God in the temple", omniscient, omnipresent, able to know our very thoughts and influence our actions, and the fully legal owner of every living (trans)human soul on Earth for the rest of time. Satan will hold the power of life and death in his hands as well, and anyone whose thoughts don't conform to his can be instantly eliminated through any of the various "kill switches" mentioned or inferred in the numerous nanotech articles linked in this writing.

Blood clots are one way this can be done. It's extremely easy to program graphene oxide or other nanomaterials to clump together upon receiving a certain command, frequency, or other mechanism of action. Then, it can be caused to lodge itself in an artery or other blood vessel, like the brain, which would cause instant collapse and death through a heart attack, stroke, or aneurysm. The nanotechnology can be made to dissolve at this point, and no one would ever even know. Even mainstream sources have been forced to admit the fact that the Covid injections have the possibility of causing "unusual blood clots", which could be testing this technology.

In fact, to close this section I would like to relay a vision, prophecy, or dream that Witness 2 and I heard on YouTube. I can't find it, so I don't have the source for this, unless a reader recognizes it and can provide it. This is the vision, prophecy, or dream that the person in the video related:

> A man is running down a dark street at night. Panicked, he thinks to himself, "The Christians were right! I have to find them before it's too late!" In a dark control room in a tower, figures sit watching a bank of monitors. The man's thoughts light the screens up like a beacon, alerting the government agents to his undesirable thought patterns.
>
> A standing man, an authority figure, tells those working the row of monitors to "end it." They press a button, and the running man in the streets simply explodes into a fine pink mist. He did not find the Christians in time.

Will this future come to pass? **Only you can decide what to believe.**

How could this be possible? **Now we know.**

Don't Go Into the (False) Light
Witness 1

Donald Trump is the anti-Christ. I've been saying it since 2015, and every day it gets proven more and more true. Let me back up for a minute.

I've supported him since 2015. Having been on 4chan since 2006, I was one of his original supporters, and have been for much longer than most people. I told everyone I knew in my life that he would win in July 2015, lost friends over my support for him, and was one of the only people that predicted he would win that early on the planet.

Both Witness 2 and I voted for him twice, and I would much rather have him in the White House than Biden. He's likable, funny, and overall, I had high hopes for him. I say all of this to show that this isn't just another "Trump (orange man) bad" post, but rather this post contains truth that should be obvious to many people. Donald Trump is the anti-Christ.

Throughout his presidency, I often said this, even at work. "Yeah, I like him, but he is the anti-Christ." Keep in mind, this was even before the gene therapy injection that he was so proud of rolled out. It's just obvious, but no one can see it.

We get a lot of emails from people who still think Trump and "Q" will save the country and world. I have to warn against this - don't fall for this deception. Nothing "Q" ever predicted came true, and Trump did absolutely nothing to help the country. Sure, prices were lower, but as far as I can tell, the only thing Trump actually did during his whole time in power was move our embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem. Because he's the anti-Christ.

Other than that, he did nothing. Here's where I lost faith in Trump – literally in December 2016, before even taking office, he betrayed us all and went back on his promise to arrest and prosecute Hillary Clinton. That would have been a major sign of goodwill, honesty, and integrity from him, but like all other politicians, he screwed us over and refused to do what he said he would do. "All talk and no action", just like he always said. "You knew I was a snake when you took me in."

Another moment that showed his true colors was when he betrayed General Flynn for basically no reason at all, just because the media told him to. This was in February 2017, right when he started out, and he was already breaking promises and throwing his supporters under the bus. Nothing got better after that, and all he did was play defense on the back foot to the media and complain on Twitter.

If you still think he's going to save the world after all this, you're on a fool's errand. "The plan" that "Q" talks about? Arresting and killing the true Christians and anyone who refuses Trump's Mark of the Beast.

Now, I still had hopes for his presidency. I remember his debates, the way he humiliated Jeb Bush on stage. It was fantastic, hilarious, and I loved it. I remember when he talked about 9/11 during one of the debates:

- "How did he keep us safe when the World Trade Center…excuse me, I lost hundreds of friends!" Trump said as the crowd booed loudly.
- "You call it whatever you want," Trump said. "They lied."

I wanted, so badly, for him to be for real. I honestly thought that there was a tiny chance that he was for real, and he would actually expose 9/11 for what it *really was*. Let's game this out – either Trump was for real, or his whole entire act is a setup by the exact same oligarchy of oil barons that put the Bushes in power and orchestrated the 9/11 false flag. His actions since then show that he is not for real, and therefore, the only logical answer for what Trump represents is yet another deception and psyop to bring about the downfall of America.

So, mark these words. Trump will get in, again. Once again, we were some of the only people predicting that. However, he will not save you, or save the country. There will be another huge false flag attack, and Trump is in on "the plan." The financial system will collapse, and Trump will usher in a digital currency. The catch will be that you have to take the vaccines he loves so much, his "operation warp speed" that he spent $14 billion on, had the military involved in, which he calls "one of the greatest achievements of mankind." Complete foolishness and nonsense.

Instead of a rejuvenated, refreshed America, Trump gave us Covid lockdowns, the Mark of the Beast, screwed all his supporters over by creating division then throwing them under the bus when they needed him, and printed somewhere around 80% of all dollars that have ever been printed in *one year alone*, which led to the disastrous inflation we are now experiencing.

Now, don't get me wrong. Even though I recognize all of this truth, I *still like him*. I recognize that he is incredibly charismatic, exceptionally talented at putting on the "anti-hero fighting for the common man" act, and truly just an entertaining, funny guy. However, you have to recognize that this is just an act.

He is infamous for screwing over his contractors by not paying them and then delaying in court when they sue him, having done this to literally hundreds of different contractors. Only a fool would trust Donald Trump, so don't be one.

He is *not* looking out for you, and he *is* a wolf in sheep's clothing.

To really understand this, you'll have to read through our writings on this site. I'd recommend starting with The Great Delusion and my latest piece called Sitting in the Temple: The Gene Therapy Injection as Biotechnological Warfare.

We've proven beyond a doubt that Trump's gene therapy injection is the Mark of the Beast. If that's true, he *has* to be the anti-Christ. If you go on YouTube, you'll find that almost all of the mainstream pastors support him. Almost all churches support him. This is *exactly what is predicted in Revelation.* He is the perfect anti-Christ because he deceived all of the Christians. Exactly what he intended to do.

Even with articles like these being pumped out, people still aren't understanding this:

MAGA Pastors: Trump Was Indicted for Your Sins

HEAVEN HELP US

MAGA Pastors: Trump Was Indicted for Your Sins

Trump jumped on a prayer call Tuesday night, vowing to defend "our beautiful Christianity" and airing an unholy host of grievances

BY TIM DICKINSON APRIL 5, 2023

Report: Donald Trump, No Joke, Believes What He's Going Through Is Like the Crucifixion of Jesus Christ

Report: Donald Trump, No Joke, Believes What He's Going Through Is Like the Crucifixion of Jesus Christ

That's right folks.

BY BESS LEVIN
APRIL 3, 2023

Sure, these are left-wing propaganda hit pieces. But like everything else, there's truth hidden in plain sight buried under lies. Trump's own family is making similar comments:

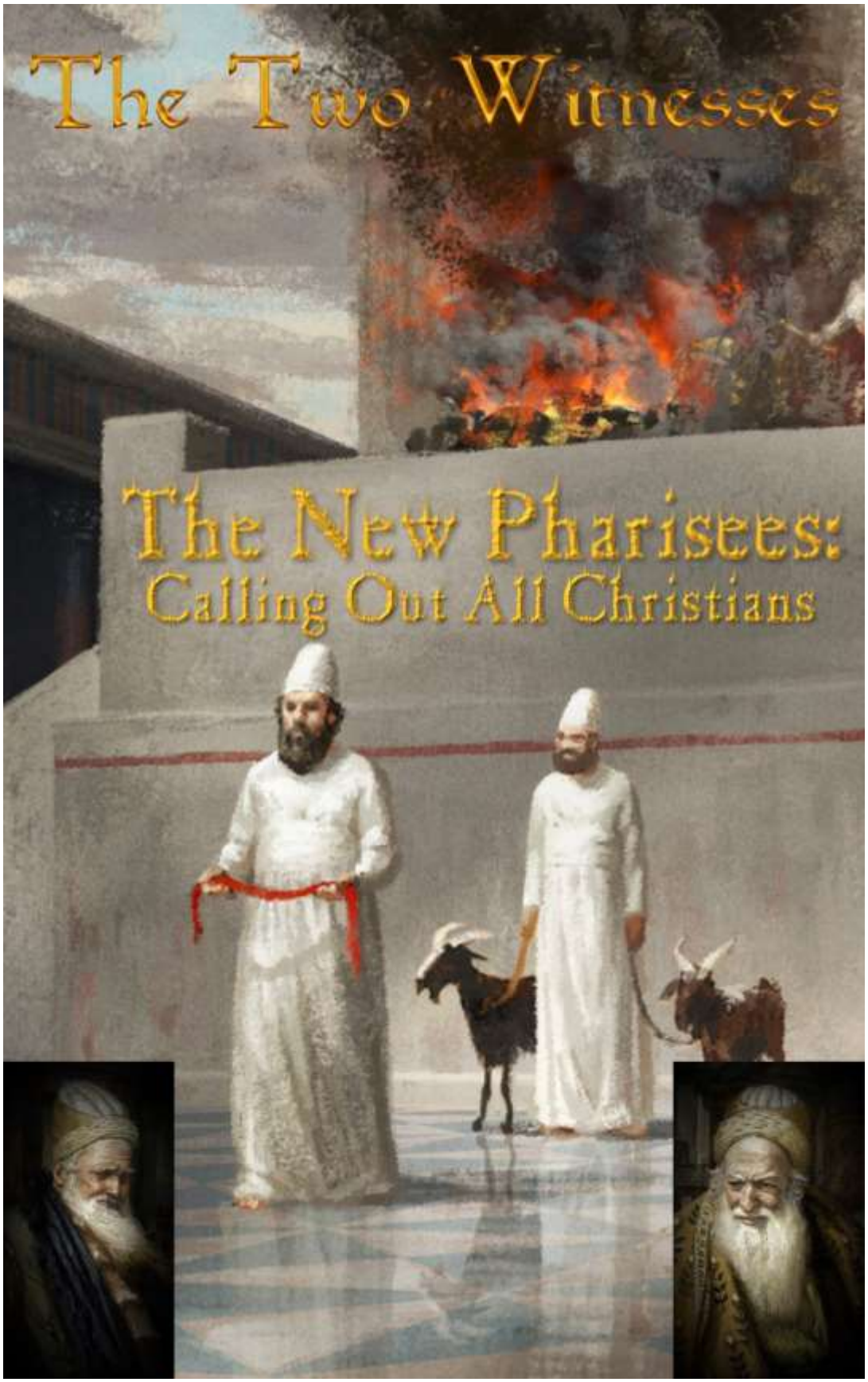
There is no "plan". At least, not the one you think. "Q" is not real, it's a psyop designed to confuse you, lead you away from the Bible, and give you false hope so the disappointment beats you down again and again, and the mainstream mockingbird media has an easy way to

make fun of us. In fact, the name "Q" itself is a reference to a much older academic "Q source" of Jesus's sayings, showing that the whole issue is just a way to mock, mislead, and cause Christians to unknowingly blaspheme God, place our trust in man, and get caught up in false doctrine and lies.

"Q" made us all look ridiculous, and provided low-hanging fruit for hit pieces like this one:

- **All Hail Q! The forging of a right-wing religion and its extreme threat to security**
- Q Anon will be a threat to security for months, if not years, to come. The challenge of QAnon is only exacerbated by its growing synergy with organised religion as they seek to infiltrate wider sections of the evangelical movement.
- Originating in the seedier corners of the /pol/ message board on 4Chan, Q and their Anons have pushed the fascistic, antisemitic fringe theory that Donald Trump was "waging a shadow war against a cabal of Satan-worshipping, child-eating paedophiles who are conspiring to obstruct and overthrow him". This has been popularised into a fluid belief system that violently stormed the floor of the US Congress.
- QAnon's foray into Christianity
- Italian historian and specialist on fascist ideology, Emilio Gentile makes a distinction between what he calls "political religion" and "politicised religion".
- The QAnon movement falls under the guise of a 'politicised religion' where a secular religion is borne out of clerical thought and values. A deep dive into Q channels on messaging service Telegram exhibits a deluge of biblical scripture and religious rhetoric – demonstrating a nexus between the fascistic and the theological.
- Unsuspecting Christians, perhaps concerned with election fraud or the very real issue of child abuse, can even be lured to QAnon through respected church leaders. The Omega Kingdom Ministry in Indiana is a prime example of this, as churches dotted across the US seek to merge QAnon with Protestant Christianity.

Having been on the "seedy corners" of /pol/ since well before Q, I can assure you that this was not an organic movement, and Q was not an actual poster there. The whole thing was a psyop and attack route to discourage people from becoming Christian by creating a cesspool of lies and nonsense that people, for some reason, fell for.
Here's the real truth: Christians will suffer, America will collapse, and no one can stop it or save us at this point. The only thing that can is the return of Jesus Christ, which will happen.


The Two Witnesses
The New Pharisees:
Calling Out All Christians

The New Pharisees: Calling Out All Christians

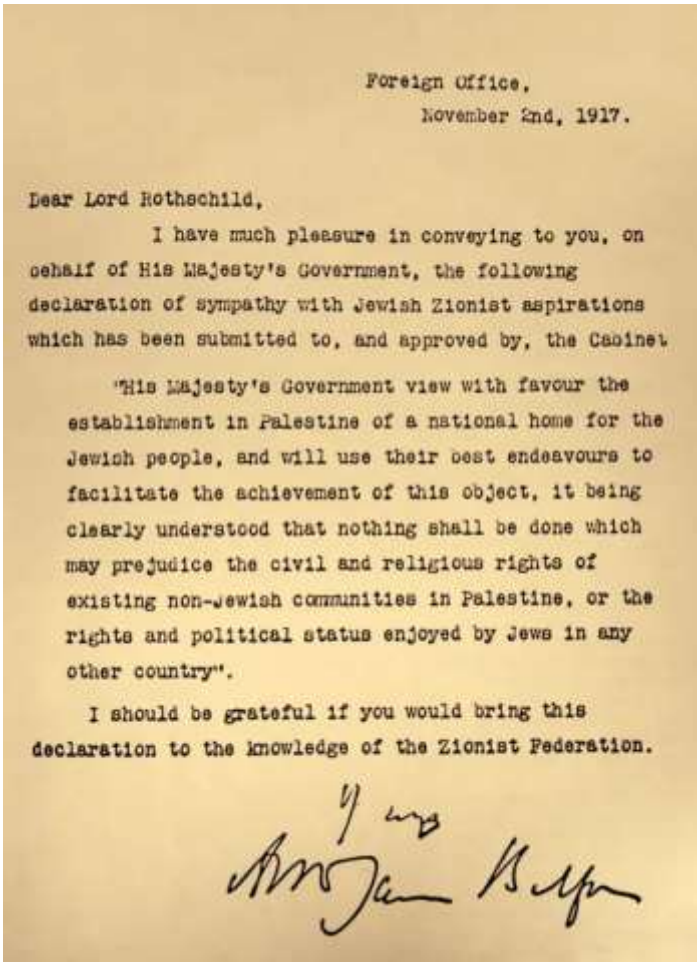
Witness 1

Witness 1

If Jesus came back to Earth today and went into a few church services, do you think he would like the people there? My answer: Probably not. I've tried going to a bunch of churches, and I always end up stopping after a few months in a depressingly predictable pattern. I'm not even sure that the modern Christian church has the slightest idea of what is going on or what the real situation is.

When was the last time you heard a pastor tell you good reasons to be a Christian, instead of the same message over and over? Yeah, we've all read Ephesians™, and we understand the concepts of sin and redemption™ by now.

Let's talk about something a little deeper, like the Freemasonic Satanic infiltration of our government by a cabal of Zionists who have been pulling the strings since the Rothschilds had the Lusitania sunk, carried out World War I, and managed to finagle their way into the Balfour Declaration, which many people are not aware was actually personally addressed to "Lord Rothschild". Why aren't topics, such as these, ever talked about in churches?



Foreign Office,
November 2nd, 1917.

Dear Lord Rothschild,

I have much pleasure in conveying to you, on behalf of His Majesty's Government, the following declaration of sympathy with Jewish Zionist aspirations which has been submitted to, and approved by, the Cabinet.

"His Majesty's Government view with favour the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavours to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country".

I should be grateful if you would bring this declaration to the knowledge of the Zionist Federation.

What about a sermon on the occult roots of Khazaria, its connections to the present-day war in Ukraine, and the Biden family's connections to Burisma? Maybe a sermon about how the government took away your rights, freedoms, and bodily autonomy over the least threatening virus in existence with a one percent death rate, then used their illegally self-granted powers to coerce a majority of the public to inject an untested, unproven form of gene therapy that strongly resembles the Mark of the Beast?

We are clearly in the end times, yet all we ever hear is another sermon about Moses™ or being nice™ again. I want to be clear here - I'm not undermining the importance of covering various topics like these in church sermons. Instead, I am criticizing the modern church for babying their audiences and sugar-coating God's Revelation. While we must always go back to the basics with the Bible in modern-day sermons, some of us are demanding meat, not milk.

> I gave you milk, not solid food, for you were not yet ready for it. Indeed, you are still not ready.
> - 1 Corinthians 3:2

We are in the end times. We are ready for the meat, and while the milk can still be dispensed, we are calling out the churches for serving only milk to their congregations.

This post is a critique of the modern day churches, which are truly no different than the Pharisees of the Old Testament. This post is calling out all Christians (even ourselves) in hopes that change, and even outrage, occurs.

But NO, did you know that Jesus Loves You™?

I swear, I don't think any of these pastors even really believe Jesus was who he says he was. It seems like everyone in church today thinks his name is nothing more than a lucky charm, a talisman that they invoke in pursuit of wealth, comfort, and stability.

Jesus was a complex, multi-dimensional character, who, along with giving us the sage advice contained within the Sermon on the Mount, was a disillusioned and disaffected young man who, in his life, was disbelieved by his own family and even his own followers who didn't believe he would really die for what he was saying. Jesus proved them wrong when he agitated the political climate so intensely that the power structures of society engineered a successful judicial murder, an "intentional and premeditated killing of an innocent person by means of capital punishment."

Now, this attitude of rebellion, and dare I say – *coolness* - is largely dead in the modern Christian church. Jesus never tolerated religious hypocrisy; in fact, while being uniformly the most kind human ever, he was similarly uniformly contrarian, provocative, and antagonistic to the Sanhedrin and Pharisees (lawyers and politicians), whom he couldn't stand. He repeatedly calls them devils, serpents, and hypocrites, and intentionally disrupted their lifestyles, like when he conspicuously healed people on the Sabbath in front of them.

> Luke 14: 1-6
>
> One Sabbath, when he went to dine at the house of a ruler of the Pharisees**, they were watching him carefully.** And behold, there was a man before him who had dropsy. And Jesus responded to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, **"Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath, or not?"** But they remained silent. **Then he took him and healed him and sent him away.** And he said to them, "Which of you, having a son or an ox that has fallen into a well on a Sabbath day, will not immediately pull him out?" And they could not reply to these things.

Luke 12: 1-3

> By now a crowd of many thousands had gathered around Jesus. So many people pushed to be near him, they began to trample one another. Jesus turned to his disciples and warned them, **"Beware of the hypocrisy of the Pharisees. It permeates everything they do and teach, like leaven.** Everything hidden and covered up will soon be exposed. For the facade is falling down, and nothing will be kept secret for long. **Whatever you have spoken in private will be public knowledge, and what you have whispered secretly behind closed doors will be broadcast far and wide for all to hear.**

Uh-oh! Jesus also said that the generation that sees the "blossoming of the fig tree", a symbol of Israel, will be the last generation alive, and that, coincidentally, almost all of them would be deceived by something resembling pharmakeia, or pharmaceuticals, into taking something like the Greek word charagma, Mark, derived from charax:

> a pale or stake, a palisade
> a palisade or rampart

Now, what the HECK does this remind me of? I just can't place it. Anyways, let's move on.

Here's another sermon idea: Bill Gates' miraculous skills of clairvoyance (excerpt from *The More Rational Worldview)*:

> Going by Bill Gates' apparent miraculous abilities of clairvoyance, given his *Event 201* in 2019 that stimulated a Coronavirus pandemic immediately before the real-world outbreak,[1] along with his 2017 prediction in *Forbes* that a, "a fast-moving airborne pathogen could kill more than 30 million people in less than a year",[2] perhaps he has also *Coincidentally* predicted the exact form the Mark of the Beast will take - a "quantum dot" luciferase encoded "digital tattoo" vaccine passport embedded within the human skin, with a patent number of 060606. Our intellectual bankrollers in the media remind us in the *Forbes* article that, "Bill Gates is a smart guy who knows something about global health. So, when he gives a grave warning about a potential catastrophe, it's a good idea to listen."

Well, what's 'ol Bill predicting next? On September 24th, 2022, he said:

> "I admit that political polarization may bring it all to an end, we're going to have a hung election and a **civil war**," he recently said in the keynote conversation at this year's Forbes 400 Summit on Philanthropy. "I have no expertise in that. I'm not going to divert my money to that because I wouldn't know how to spend it."

Wow, **what a shocker** - when society collapses, Bill Gates isn't going to give out his money anymore! I guess he got what he wanted with the fake pandemic and the Mark of the Beast.

Well, I guess my sermon ideas are boring, anyways. Have you ever heard of a guy named Lazarus™? He was really mean to that homeless guy ☹.

That being said, I'm sure there are still some wonderful, dedicated, intelligent Christians who love talking about ontological arguments for the existence of God or using inductive reasoning to examine the historicity of Jesus' resurrection to build a comprehensive Theological and Eschatological framework. **Unfortunately, I just haven't met them.**

---

[1] https://www.centerforhealthsecurity.org/event201/
[2] https://www.forbes.com/sites/brucelee/2017/02/19/bill-gates-warns-of-epidemic-that-will-kill-over-30-million-people/

The Modern Christian Archetypes
Witness 2

I write this part not to make anyone feel bad, but rather, to reflect on where we all stand in the body of Christ. This post is just as much for us as it is for anyone reading. We are NOT without sin. We are not "holier than thou", and finally, we are not better than anyone else. Rather, we are frustrated, and we know there are others out there like us.

Another thing to note is that the art of self-reflection is mostly gone from society. Our society now tolerates and accepts nearly every type of bad behavior or sin. People are no longer rebuked, and this is especially true in modern churches. While the message of love is important, there is a way to lovingly rebuke people, and the Bible calls for us to lovingly rebuke one another in order for all of us to avoid hell.

So, in this post, I challenge you to ask yourself, Are you one of these types of Christians OR are you associating with a group of Christians who have these traits? If so, it is time to reflect, repent, and change. Here we go!

1.) "I'm a Christian but..."

This Christian loves to tell others they are a Christian, but they can't quite believe the Bible as it is. They are a "cherry-picker", and they create division in the church. They love fitting in the with the world, and their true God is the world itself. "I'm a Christian but..."

1) I don't like that anti-LGBT stuff in the Bible.
2) I don't like when God gets angry or mad. I don't like when God has wrath.
3) I don't trust that Paul guy. I'm in the anti-Pauline movement.
4) I don't really like the Old Testament.
5) I only follow Jesus's teachings - I ignore the rest.
6) I'm too lazy to read the Bible.
7) It seems old-fashioned. I believe all religions have some good.
8) I think Jesus was just a good guy we should try to follow.
9) I think everyone is going to Heaven.
10) I don't like all the suffering stuff. Can't we all just be happy?

Remember, loving the world is enmity with God.

2.) The Ritualistic Christian

This type of Christian is exhausting because they become obsessed with the rules, and love often goes out the window. They are always watching for someone to do wrong in the church, and they often bring up petty issues of debate, like the length of the pastor's beard (and many other funny ones!).

I see this A LOT on YouTube and Bitchute channels. The message of Jesus gets lost in what people think is acceptable and not acceptable. In a channel I was watching the other day, a person said eating fast food was a truly terrible sin. While we could sit here and argue that back and forth, this is an example of what takes away from love in our message. People start to get obsessed with "doctrinal purity" like the Pharisees, and have lost the ultimate message of the Law of the Prophets.

There are many reminders about avoiding petty quarreling in the church, such as this verse from 2 Timothy.

> Warn them before God against quarreling about words; it is of no value, and only ruins those who listen.

3.) The Self-Righteous Christian

This one works with the ritualistic Christian, but the ritualistic Christian admits to sin here and there. The self-righteous Christian; however, is good about pointing out others' sins, but they NEVER acknowledge their sins to others.

First, we all fall short of the glory of God. There is not one reading, not me or you, without sin.

Second, the Bible calls for us to confess our sins to God, and when appropriate, to others. Imagine pastors more openly admitting sins to their congregation. Imagine going to churches where confessing and helping others with a sin was a normal routine. Now, I'm not saying that doesn't happen at some churches out there, but for the most part, sin is discussed in generalizations, kept quiet, and hidden.

While people should not be brought to humiliation over their sins, I imagine that a system of love and compassion, as well as rebuke when necessary, would help many overcome sin.

I know for myself; I find it nearly impossible to openly discuss my sins with other Christians without harsh judgment or being looked down upon. I often notice if I confess my sins to others, they do not "offer up" their sins to me. They use it to look down on me, and that has made it difficult for me to trust other Christians. I want to be clear here that this doesn't always happen, but it is a reminder of the dangers of self-righteousness in the church.

This parable of the Pharisee and the tax collector is a reminder to all of us reading to humble ourselves:

> **The Pharisee and the Tax Collector**
>
> He also told this parable to some who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and treated others with contempt: “Two men went up into the temple to pray, one a Pharisee and the other a tax collector. 11 The Pharisee, standing by himself, prayed thus**: ‘God, I thank you that I am not like other men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even like this tax collector. I fast twice a week; I give tithes of all that I get.’** But the tax collector, standing far off, would not even lift up his eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, **‘God, be merciful to me, a sinner!’** I tell you, this man went down to his house justified, rather than the other. For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, but the one who humbles himself will be exalted.”

4.) The Hypocrite

God hates hypocrites, and we have all met a hypocritical Christian. These are the ones that are often good at painting themselves as "good and holy", but then you hear about their secret affair, money laundering scheme, or their nights of debauchery.

On some level, when we sin, we are all hypocrites. We also must remember that our sins are dangerous because they can cause other members of the church to stumble or fall.

A way to avoid hypocricy is to confess sins to others, as we discussed above, as well as to do our best to turn away from sin.

Remember, sin is a daily, moment by moment battle. While none of us are without sin, we must remember the path to Heaven is narrow, and Jesus is looking for those who have cleansed their garments.

5.) The Lukewarm Christian

I went to the concordance for this famous verse (Revelation 3:16):

3:16 So 3779 then because 3754 thou art 1488 5748 lukewarm 5513,
and 2532 neither 3777 cold 5593 nor 3777 hot 2200, I will 3195 5719 spue 1692 5658 thee 4571 out of 1537 my 3450 mouth 4750.

Lukewarm: Heb Strong: G5513

> 1) tepid, lukewarm
> 2) metaphor: the condition of the soul wretchedly fluctuating between a stupor and a fervor of love

Spue: Heb Strong: H6892

> 1) to vomit, vomit forth, throw up

I really like the second definition for lukewarm, as it gives us a better feel of what God hates. I see this a lot in the modern church (and I have been guilty of it, too). There are times when we are on fire for God, and times when we don't think of him or even care. Lukewarm can also mean to just not care that much, all the time. We must break out of the lukewarm stronghold in the church, or God will literally "vomit" us out of his mouth! Now that sounds terrifying.

6.) The Cowardly Christian

The lukewarm Christian is often cowardly, as well. In fact, many of these archetypes intermix. The lukewarm, cowardly Christian often loves the world, and they are afraid of upsetting anyone in the church, or outside of it for that matter.

They remain politically correct, and they want to be loved and tolerated, just as they love and tolerate all types of sin.

Have you ever seen this verse (Revelation 21:8)?

> But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars—they will be consigned to the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death.

The cowardly are put first in that list, which is a little eerie. As you can see, God hates cowards, and I would say cowardly behavior is why the church is where it is today.

When Covid happened, most churches willingly closed their doors, without question, without thought. This was cowardly, and if churches had united and spoke out against the lies and unethical losses of freedom, the world would be in a very different place right now.

7.) The "I don't read the Bible" Christian

This type of Christian is extremely dangerous and is destroying our churches. These Christians simply listen to others about what the Bible says, whether that be a pastor, a friend, or a YouTube video.

Not reading the Bible and researching topics on your own is one of the most dangerous things you can do as a Christian. While fellowship is important, we must always remember to take refuge in the Lord and trust fully in no man.

There are many people today who are idolizing their pastors or favorite YouTube channel. This is probably one of the most dangerous things happening, and in my opinion, why many took the mark of the beast. How many "pastors" told their congregations it wasn't the mark?

8. The "Prosperity Gospel" Christian

As mentioned earlier, many believe Jesus is like a genie that can make all our dreams come true! The prosperity gospel has many critical errors, but the biggest one is establishing a belief in followers that they will never go through trials or tribulation.

The truth is, when you truly become a Christian, your life is probably going to get harder. While God provides for us and supports us, the path is narrow. Following Christ means carrying our crosses and denying ourselves daily. When you truly follow Christ, you may obtain blessings, but you will also face challenges, trials, persecution, and for some, even death.

Again, there are many flaws in the prosperity gospel that have been written about, so I won't overdo it, but the point is, if you are following Christ daily, it probably isn't going to be an easy walk at all times.

9.) The "Sunday-Morning" Christian

This is a Christian who is trapped in a church bubble. They have gone to the same church for the past twenty-something or thirty-something years, every Sunday and Wednesday. They have never questioned their pastor, and they have never changed their routine. While they may read the Bible at home, they have limited their Christian world to their church and their little bubble.

At work, you probably wouldn't even know they are Christian, as many are ashamed of it. In other words, this Christian has found a way to create a bubble around their Christian life, so that somehow, it is separated from the rest of the lives. They also do not open themselves up to doing their own research or creating fellowship with those outside of their congregation.

While there is nothing wrong with having a home church, the main problem here is duplicitous thinking, or double-mindedness, and ultimately, "a double-minded man is unstable in all ways."

10.) The Ashamed Christian

This one makes me sad. I see so many Christians who are simply ashamed of Christ. They don't talk about Him. They don't preach about Him. They don't let others know they believe in Him.

Remember, the Bible calls for us to spread the gospel and to not be ashamed of it. Jesus warns,

"But whoever disowns me before others, I will disown before my Father in heaven."

To me, that is terrifying. Never, ever miss an opportunity to preach or proclaim your love for Jesus and the Word. In an upcoming post, I will share some tenets of preaching, but in the meantime, this is a topic you can begin researching yourself as a homework assignment (if you haven't been spreading the gospel).

To conclude, I am sure I have fallen into many of these archetypes at different points. This post is not to judge others, but rather, to warn other Christians, with love, that we need to change, and we need to change now.

My dreams have shown me that Jesus is coming sooner than we think, and once our lives are over, there is no opportunity for repentance in hell.

Sidenote: Are you a lonely Christian?

Soon I will be writing how to deal with loneliness in the end times. Walking this path is difficult, and it can lead to isolation and loneliness, but always remember, with Jesus by our side, we will never be truly without Him or without hope.

The Pharisees, The Sanhedrin and You

Witness 1

It's interesting how, when you read the Bible, the Sabbath keeps coming up. Just a day of rest, starting all the way back in Genesis. A focus on "rest" - not quite what you'd expect from an omnipotent deity. When you think about it, the concept of God existing, rather than not existing, is just crazy. Here you have this eternal humanoid deity, immensely, unmeasurably powerful, existing outside of space and time itself.

There's one day referred to more than any other day in the Bible: The Great and Terrible Day of the Lord, also known as the Last Day. It's funny, because God is hinting at something with the Sabbath - if you go on to study Biblical prophecy and genealogies further, you find that prophetic years are described as days, and the age of the Earth is approximately 6,000 years old (see our *Scientism: The One World Religion You've Been Waiting For* writing for more on this).

Now, from there we can extrapolate an eschatological framework, within which we also know that other verses equate one day with a thousand years for God. The answer to the puzzle of *why* exactly the Sabbath is so important to God is found in Revelation: the last 1,000 years of the Earth's history is *it's* "Sabbath", where there will be 1,000 years of peace, described as follows in Isaiah 11: 6-10:

The wolf will live with the lamb,
the leopard will lie down with the goat,
the calf and the lion and the yearling together;
and a little child will lead them.
The cow will feed with the bear,
their young will lie down together,
and the lion will eat straw like the ox.
The infant will play near the cobra's den,
and the young child will put its hand into the viper's nest.
They will neither harm nor destroy
on all my holy mountain,
for the earth will be filled with the knowledge of the Lord
as the waters cover the sea.

In that day the Root of Jesse will stand as a banner for the peoples; the nations will rally to him, and his resting place will be glorious.

Now, this is interesting, as it's actually a Messianic prophecy made hundreds of years before Jesus was born, and one of several that weave a complete prophetic picture of Jesus' ancestry ("the Root of Jesse"). Anyways, you can bet the house on the fact that this all will be wrapping up shortly and the last 1,000 years will be smooth sailing. For some of us, at least. Because before that, there's that day we are being inexorably pulled towards - the Great and Terrible day of the Lord.

On that day, humanity will finally be gathered all together, and what we've all known deep down inside was coming will finally happen: We will be judged by our maker, Jesus, specifically, who is the only one given authority to judge man, as the son of a woman. Have you ever heard of the Bema Seat?

The term Bema Seat of Christ is a term that comes from 2 Corinthians 5:10.

> For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each of us may receive what is due us for the things done while in the body, whether good or bad.

The word for judgment used in the Greek is the word bema. The word bema means judgment seat, judicial court or judicial bench. In the first century, the bema was an elevated platform from which political speeches or judicial decisions were made. If you can picture the imagery as it relates to Christ in this verse, Christ is seated on his elevated throne and one day we will stand before him. At that point, Jesus will deliver his judicial decision to all who are believers.

It's speculated that this Judgement Seat is going to be the top of the Ark of the Covenant. Now, according to mainstream thought:

> There are actually two different types of judgment. The believer and the unbeliever will be judged but the experience will not be the same.
>
> The unbeliever will experience the Great White Throne judgment mentioned in Revelation. For [true] Christians, we will experience the judgment seat or Bema seat of Christ which is a judgment for different reasons and for a different purpose.

Of course, no one can say that they know for certain how it will play out. Revelation is a very mysterious subject, and anyone who claims to be 100% sure of their eschatology is lying to you.

Judgment may be a lot more strict than anyone thinks it will be, or it might be a lot more lenient. One thing I can say for sure is there will be a lot of surprises. For more on this, see our *Two Witnesses: Theology, Ontology, and Eschatology* writing.

So, what do you do to ensure salvation? It's really quite simple, Jesus gave us the metric we will be judged by so that the test isn't too hard. Matthew 25:35 - 40 says:

'For I was hungry and you gave me food

I was thirsty and you gave me drink

I was a stranger and you welcomed me,

I was naked and you clothed me

I was sick and you visited me

I was in prison and you came to me.'

Then the righteous will answer him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you drink? And when did we see you a stranger and welcome you, or naked and clothe you? And when did we see you sick or in prison and visit you?' And the King will answer them, 'Truly, I say to you, as you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to me.'

Literally Just do this one simple trick and judgement day will go pretty smoothly for you: Be kind to the poor. Feed the hungry, look not with judgement on the downtrodden but deliver them from trials and tribulations when you can. And ultimately, follow the Law of the Prophets – to Love one another.

Idolization of the Old Testament
Witness 2

I have been seeing a recent rise in Christians who are taking on practices and celebrations of the Old Testament. I want to be clear here: I believe in studying the whole, entire Bible, and that all scripture is beneficial to Christians.

That being said, I believe modern Christians are being distracted by rules and laws of the Old Covenant, when we are supposed to be following the New Covenant (Hebrews 8:13):

> In that He says, "A new covenant, " He has made the first obsolete. Now what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away.

Now if you feel compelled to eat pork or not eat pork, that is between you and God, but I believe we must dive deeper into one question: Should Christians be following any aspect of the Old Testament in the first place?

This morning, God has led me to many scriptures, so let's start with this one:

> Titus 3: 9-11
>
> But avoid foolish controversies and genealogies and arguments and quarrels about the law, because these are unprofitable and useless. Warn a divisive person once, and then warn them a second time. After that, have nothing to do with them. You may be sure that such people are warped and sinful; they are self-condemned.

If you read that verse in context, there is a reminder that we are saved in order to do good, and that practices that lead to controversies and strife in the church should either a) not be discussed or b) be avoided altogether.

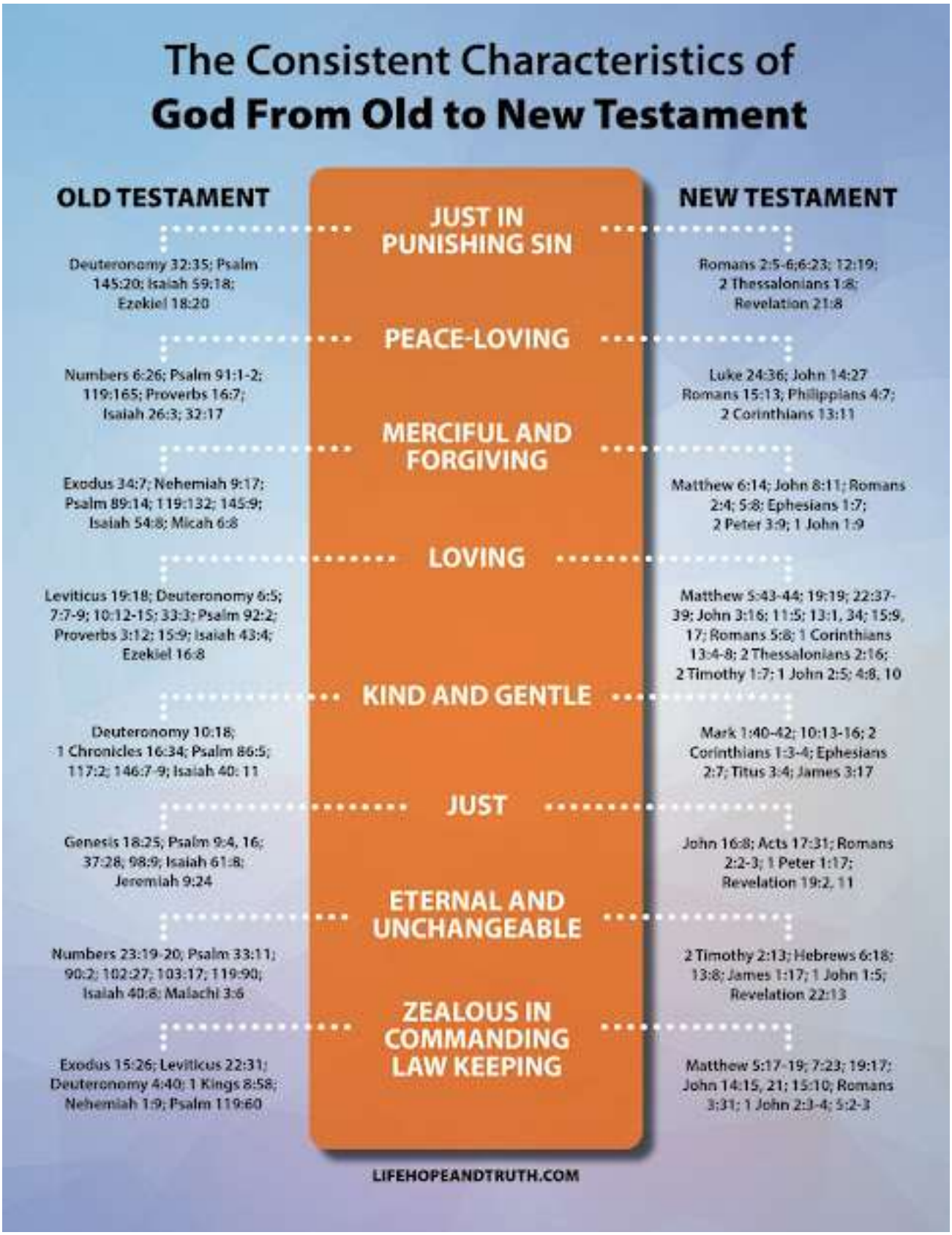
In this post, I want to break down a troubling issue I am seeing in modern fellowship: a resurgence of the *New Pharisees* who are obsessed with the law, a distraction from following Jesus.

Why Don't We Follow Old Testament Laws?

I was inspired to write this post based on different groups I have joined over the years online. Essentially, what happens is there is always someone who must voice that they follow specific rules and laws of the Old Testament. Interestingly, they never seem to follow the animal sacrifices required in the Old Covenant, but they will certainly tell you every other rule, celebration, or practice they follow.

It is important to understand the types of laws in the Old Testament. From the link,

> The Civil Laws, for instance, were set up so the nation of Israel could thrive. Jesus actually emerged from this nation, but he started a new Israel—a spiritual Israel, the Church. We're no longer bound by the civil codes of Leviticus because God doesn't have a nation-state on earth anymore. Of course, we may wisely look at some of the principles in Israel's civil laws as we think of our own societal politics (principles about public health, caring for the poor, etc.), but the specific rules were all fulfilled in Jesus.
>
> The Ceremonial Laws illustrate for us God's holiness, our unholiness, and what God would do about it. The entire sacrificial system should have ingrained into Israel's minds just how large the gap was between sinful humanity and a perfect God—and just how costly it would be to bridge that gap. And as the book of Hebrews shows us, the sacrifices were all fulfilled in Jesus' perfect life and death. If we accept Jesus, the ultimate sacrifice, we don't need the lesser sacrifices anymore. In fact, it would actually be offensive to go back to them, because that would communicate that Jesus' sacrifice wasn't sufficient.
>
> The Moral Laws are fulfilled in Jesus as well, in that he kept all of them perfectly, every day, always, for his entire life. But unlike the civil and ceremonial laws, which were more time-bound, these laws reflected God's assessment of good and evil, right and wrong. They reflect God's character, and since his character doesn't change, his views on morality don't either. In fact, whenever Jesus mentioned the moral laws, he either reaffirmed them or intensified them! To follow Jesus is to love what he loved, including the moral law.
>
> Now, even though we still defend the moral laws of the Old Testament, we have to keep in mind that Jesus fulfilled it all. The Christian is not under obligation to keep the moral law as a way of earning her way to God. Instead, she is changed by the presence of God's Spirit to desire to keep God's laws. Because God isn't just after obedience; he's after a whole new kind of obedience, an obedience that comes from love and delight in God. Christians keep the moral commands, not because "it's the law," but because they love God and want to be like him.
>
> So the next time someone starts saying that you're arbitrarily picking and choosing from the Bible, arm yourself with the civil/ceremonial/moral. You aren't being arbitrary. You're being faithful. You're reading the Old Testament how the New Testament teaches you to. So eat your shrimp without guilt, and don't throw away your 10 Commandments just yet.


The Consistent Characteristics of
God From Old to New Testament
OLD TESTAMENT
NEW TESTAMENT
JUST IN PUNISHING SIN
Deuteronomy 32:35; Psalm 145:20; Isaiah 59:18; Ezekiel 18:20
Romans 2:5-6;6:23; 12:19; 2 Thessalonians 1:8; Revelation 21:8
PEACE-LOVING
Numbers 6:26; Psalm 91:1-2; 119:165; Proverbs 16:7; Isaiah 26:3; 32:17
Luke 24:36; John 14:27 Romans 15:13; Philippians 4:7; 2 Corinthians 13:11
MERCIFUL AND FORGIVING
Exodus 34:7; Nehemiah 9:17; Psalm 89:14; 119:132; 145:9; Isaiah 54:8; Micah 6:8
Matthew 6:14; John 8:11; Romans 2:4; 5:8; Ephesians 1:7; 2 Peter 3:9; 1 John 1:9
LOVING
Leviticus 19:18; Deuteronomy 6:5; 7:7-9; 10:12-15; 33:3; Psalm 92:2; Proverbs 3:12; 15:9; Isaiah 43:4; Ezekiel 16:8
Matthew 5:43-44; 19:19; 22:37-39; John 3:16; 11:5; 13:1, 34; 15:9, 17; Romans 5:8; 1 Corinthians 13:4-8; 2 Thessalonians 2:16; 2 Timothy 1:7; 1 John 2:5; 4:8, 10
KIND AND GENTLE
Deuteronomy 10:18; 1 Chronicles 16:34; Psalm 86:5; 117:2; 146:7-9; Isaiah 40: 11
Mark 1:40-42; 10:13-16; 2 Corinthians 1:3-4; Ephesians 2:7; Titus 3:4; James 3:17
JUST
Genesis 18:25; Psalm 9:4, 16; 37:28; 98:9; Isaiah 61:8; Jeremiah 9:24
John 16:8; Acts 17:31; Romans 2:2-3; 1 Peter 1:17; Revelation 19:2, 11
ETERNAL AND UNCHANGEABLE
Numbers 23:19-20; Psalm 33:11; 90:2; 102:27; 103:17; 119:90; Isaiah 40:8; Malachi 3:6
2 Timothy 2:13; Hebrews 6:18; 13:8; James 1:17; 1 John 1:5; Revelation 22:13
ZEALOUS IN COMMANDING LAW KEEPING
Exodus 15:26; Leviticus 22:31; Deuteronomy 4:40; 1 Kings 8:58; Nehemiah 1:9; Psalm 119:60
Matthew 5:17-19; 7:23; 19:17; John 14:15, 21; 15:10; Romans 3:31; 1 John 2:3-4; 5:2-3
LIFEHOPEANDTRUTH.COM

To summarize, Jesus fulfilled the law, and anything that is still required of us from the Old Testament (the 10 commandments, for example) will be done so by following Jesus. While studying the Old Testament is still valuable, we are not to follow the Old Covenant ways, UNLESS it is through Jesus.

Remember, the over-arching thematic qualities and characteristics still apply from Old Testament to New Testament (love, justice, forgiveness, etc.) and that is what we should be focused on.

So, why then are Modern Christians Following the Old Covenant?

First, to be clear here, they are not FULLY following the Old Covenant, as most do not do animal sacrifices to account for sin, one of the main practices mentioned throughout the Old Testament.

From what I gather from speaking to these people, they mainly claim it helps them lead a more holy life and be closer to God.

I do not want to disregard this, so I won't. If this is true, then these people can do that; however, there is no need to mention this all the time in fellowship groups. Can a person do these practices without sharing what they do with others? Why is it necessary**? Would they still even do them if they had no one to "brag" about them to?**

This reminds me of what Jesus said about fasting - to not be like the hypocrites and make it known to others.

In other words, when there are things that we do for God, such as giving to the poor, fasting, or maybe avoiding pork, this is between us and God. If we are truly developing a personal relationship with God, then there are times where there is no need to let others know. When giving to the needy, for example, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing.

I think this applies to many other things we do for God - not just giving to the poor. In prayer, if God compels us to do something specific for Him to develop our relationship with Him, I don't see the need to share that with others (for the most part).

Can you share it with others? It depends. I believe if you can do so in a way that doesn't create conflict and strife, then do so. However, from my experience, as soon as someone brings up following specific practices of the Old Covenant, it almost always brings division and strife, which leads us back to the original verse in this post (Titus 3).

In my mind, the reason people want to bring up what they do in their own time of worship is to create a sense of "superiority" or "self-righteous" stature over others. Now, who did this in the Bible....oh yeah! The Pharisees, who Jesus constantly called out due to their love of the law over their love of Christ.

If you need a reminder about the Pharisees and their hypocricy and self-righteousness, this is a pretty good link.

The point is that if what you do in secret for God brings up division amongst Christian groups you are in, then it is probably best to leave that to a private, individualized form of worship for God. For example, if God leads you not to eat pork, but you see other Christians eating pork, is it something you should mention? Probably not. Instead of bringing loving discussion to the table, you will bring an air of self-righteousness that brings others down. What if, for example, that person goes to the food bank and they are only given pork to eat? Do you really feel it necessary to bring that up to them?
Besides, modern Christians are allowed to eat pork, even if you have taken a vow with God not to.

This, of course, isn't just about pork. If you are led to follow some practice of the Old Covenant, and speaking of it does not encourage fellowship but creates division instead, it is best to keep the practice private.

Now, this leads to my next question:

Should Christians Take ANY Part in the Old Covenant?

At the very least, I believe that those partaking in practices of the Old Covenant are simply creating a distraction from Jesus. In my mind, many of these practices could take away from what Jesus actually commanded us to do:

- Fasting and praying
- Serving or helping the poor
- Preaching about the good news
- Having fellowship with other Christians

And so on. Most importantly, does partaking in these practices fulfill what Jesus wants us to do? No.

The point is - many of the Christians I know who are partaking in these practices end up spending an awful a lot of time to doing so. Many of them spend hours focused on studying these practices on Bitchute or YouTube, and I wonder, could that time be spent giving some food to the needy?

Remember, I am not perfect, myself, and I write these posts so that I can improve my character, as well, I know there are things I do that distract me, too, and I do not want to appear "holier than thou" to anyone reading.

With that being said, the question is "Should we partake in any of these laws?" I'd argue no - that it is a distraction from what we should be doing as followers of Christ.

> There is no obligation for a Christian to abide by a list of rules. The reason we have no rules is because following Jesus is about belief, not behavior.

So back to the original question, are we supposed to obey Old Testament laws? No. Not because they are irrelevant to modern culture, but because Jesus freed us from all civil and ceremonial laws when he died on the cross, and while on the earth, He raised the standard for all moral laws. He showed up making radical, unheard of statements like:

Matthew 5:2
"You have heard that our ancestors were told, 'You must not murder. If you commit murder, you are subject to judgment.' But I say, if you are even angry with someone, you are subject to judgment!

Matthew 5:27-28
"You have heard the commandment that says, 'You must not commit adultery. But I say, anyone who even looks at a woman with lust has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

In other words, Jesus showed up and said, "The problem is not what you do, the problem is what you want to do." Jesus doesn't want you to follow the letter of the law, He wants you to fall in love with the guy who wrote the rulebook.

Further, When I was praying this morning, God led me to this part of the Bible (Galatians 3).

> **Faith or Works of the Law**
>
> You foolish Galatians! Who has bewitched you? Before your very eyes Jesus Christ was clearly portrayed as crucified. I would like to learn just one thing from you: Did you receive the Spirit by the **works of the law**, or by **believing what you heard?** Are you so foolish? After beginning by means of the Spirit, are you now trying to finish by means of the flesh? Have you experienced so much in vain—if it really was in vain? So again I ask, does God give you his Spirit and work miracles among you by the works of the law, or by your believing what you heard? So also Abraham "believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness."
>
> Understand, then, that those who have faith are children of Abraham. Scripture foresaw that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, and announced the gospel in advance to Abraham: "All nations will be blessed through you." So those who rely on faith are blessed along with Abraham, the man of faith.

For all who rely on the works of the law are under a curse, as it is written: “Cursed is everyone who does not continue to do everything written in the Book of the Law.”

The Law and the Promise

Why, then, was the law given at all? It was added because of transgressions until the Seed to whom the promise referred had come. The law was given through angels and entrusted to a mediator. A mediator, however, implies more than one party; but God is one.

Is the law, therefore, opposed to the promises of God? Absolutely not! **For if a law had been given that could impart life, then righteousness would certainly have come by the law.** But Scripture has locked up everything under the control of sin, so that what was promised, being given through faith in Jesus Christ, might be given to those who believe.

Children of God

Before the coming of this faith, we were held in custody under the law, locked up until the faith that was to come would be revealed. So the law was our guardian until Christ came that we might be justified by faith. Now that this faith has come, we are no longer under a guardian.

So in Christ Jesus you are all children of God through faith, for all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ. There is neither Jew nor Gentile, neither slave nor free, nor is there male and female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus. If you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.

To clarify, if a person is going to follow the Old Testament, then they must follow it entirely. **However, according to Galatians, this is essentially a curse because no one can do it.** We all fall short. We are FREED from the chains of the old law, and everything is fulfilled through Christ.

I believe any Christian "picking and choosing" some of the old law to follow is doing so in vain, perhaps even angering God. Instead of promoting the modern Christian kingdom, this person is stuck on following this ritual or not following that one - eating this, or not eating that, wearing this, not wearing that, and finally, dividing the church itself.

Christians must now fulfill the new law through our love for others by preaching, helping others, giving to the poor, and really, being servants of God.

The End Times Church

We are in the end times. Times are getting hard, and though those in Babylon (America) may not have experienced it yet, there is a time of hardship, famine, and more pestilence coming.

When this time comes, will any Christian even be able to uphold aspects of the Old Testament in any way? Will we be able to be picky and choosy about the food we eat? Will we have the time and energy to celebrate certain rituals?

I don't think so, and I think it is time to prepare spiritually, mentally, and physically for what is to come - not what once was.

I call all Christians reading this to stop arguing about the petty things of the Bible. We truly need to cleanse our garments and STOP creating division in what little is left of the church. If we truly are the remnant, the last thing we should be doing is arguing about whether to eat shrimp. Rather, it is time to start fulfilling the new law, the law of the prophets.

How Modern Christianity Gave Up the Ghost
Witness 1

To give up the ghost means to expire or die, or in the case of a mechanical object, to stop working. The phrase "give up the ghost" may be traced back to the King James Bible, printed in the early 1600s. The term is used in several places in the Bible, including Mark 15:37: "And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost." The phrase is usually translated in these times as giving up one's spirit or passion, rather than ghost.

Let's look at some verses that sum this all up quite well:

The Patches and the Wineskins

(Matthew 9:16–17; Luke 5:36–39)

No one sews a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment. If he does, the new piece will pull away from the old, and a worse tear will result.

And no one pours new wine into old wineskins. If he does, the wine will burst the skins, and both the wine and the wineskins will be ruined. Instead, new wine is poured into new wineskins.

The Lord of the Sabbath

(1 Samuel 21:1–7; Matthew 12:1–8; Luke 6:1–5)

One Sabbath Jesus was passing through the grainfields, and His disciples began to pick the heads of grain as they walked along. 24So the Pharisees said to Him, "Look, why are they doing what is unlawful on the Sabbath?"

Jesus replied, "Have you never read what David did when he and his companions were hungry and in need? During the high priesthood of Abiathar, he entered the house of God and ate the consecrated bread, which was lawful only for the priests. And he gave some to his companions as well."

Then Jesus declared, "The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath. Therefore, the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath."

Recall that David was a "man after God's own heart". **The Law was never meant to be followable**, and the Bible is, rather than a story of the Jews many successes and ways they upheld the Law, a story of their **many failures**, where time and time again they let God down and failed to follow his commandments.

The Law is a mirror, meant to make us realize that we can never live up to God's expectations. When Christians go back to the Law, they are showing that they don't understand the Bible at all. This is why Jesus said that about the wineskins:

> The two parables relate to the relationship between Jesus' teaching and traditional Judaism.
>
> According to some interpreters, Jesus here "pits his own, new way against the old way of the Pharisees and their scribes." In the early second century, Marcion, founder of Marcionism, used the passage to justify a "total separation between the religion that Jesus and Paul espoused and that of the Hebrew Scriptures."

Why do we even have to write this post? The answer is that people are, and always have been, obsessed with acting and appearing as if they are perfect, or "holier than thou". There's a recent trend of Christians looking down on others because *they* wear a prayer shawl and follow the Sabbath every week, and *those Christians* don't, or (insert cherry-picked Old Testament rule here).

In other words, the Law can never save you, and it never saved anybody. All it can do is make you realize that you need to be saved.

The Bible is also a story of mankind's development. When it first appeared, it was in a savage time, when people thought nothing of wanton acts of genocide and bloodshed. As humanity slowly matured, we became capable of understanding God with more nuance. Jesus referenced Hammurabi's "an eye for an eye", and then declared an astonishingly radical new idea - that of "turning the other cheek", instead.

Going back to Old Testament laws is showing personal immaturity and a true lack of understanding. As our knowledge and ways of life have developed, so has the morality within each one of us. Here, in the end times, Christians are supposed to be at a stage where they follow the Ten Commandments because they want to, not because they are forced to. “A new command I give you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another."

About this, combined with loving God, Jesus said, "On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.” Don't put new wine into old wineskins or sew a patch of new cloth onto an old garment. Don't be the New Pharisees.

-The Two Witnesses

The Story of Paul: A Worker to the End

Approximately five years after the virgin Mary bore into the world the most important man who would ever live, the man who would change the course of history, wrenching the tide of time, and split the temple curtain forever, another baby boy was born.

A few hundred miles north of Bethlehem, the second-most important character of the last two millennia was born – not the most important, but another who would change the course of history forever.

He did this not by living out the Messiah's story of life, death, resurrection, and salvation, but by telling it to a people who did not deserve to hear it, and who never expected to hear it.

In time, this second baby boy would become one of the most influential, inspiring, and inciting men of his century, who along with Jesus, catalyzed an unprecedented societal and cultural revolution in his day.

Saul was born in Tarsus to the tribe of Benjamin, no doubt named after one of the most famous Jews of antiquity – Saul of Gibeah – a torn and divided man who went from being God's favored kind to a murderous maniac who would stop at nothing to kill those who stood in his way.

Saul of Tarsus also presents a divided and torn character, seeking to remedy what his namesake set in motion all those years ago, except this time the shift goes from evil to good, from darkness to light, from murderous rage to an all-encompassing love and wisdom.

Tarsus, of modern-day Turkey, was conquered by Rome some 70 years before Saul was born. Being born to landowners, this granted Saul the coveted status of a Roman citizen, afforded privilege and wealth while being allowed to retain his cultural heritage.

Tarsus, as the capital of Cicilia, was a great hub of wealth, trade, and knowledge. It was home to one of the greatest universities in the world at the time, second only to Athens and hosting a personal tutor to emperor Augustus. It was the famed meeting place of Cleopatra and Mark Antony – surely, a culturally great city with few equals in the ancient world.

Now, while Saul was born in Tarsus and spent many influential years there, he was also raised in Jerusalem. While he was a tent maker by trade and learned this through his father, he also had the immense privilege of studying under the legendary Pharisee Gamaliel.

Now, Gamaliel was no ordinary pharisee – he is, to this day, considered one of the most knowledgeable Rabbis and master teachers that has ever lived, and to study under him would be like being an assistant to the Einstein of the day.

Gamaliel taught Paul, a pharisee of pharisees, how to apply the law to contemporary social issues, how to interpret the law, and how to use the law to increase wealth, happiness, and satisfaction with life.

Paul, basically, had it made.

The pharisees were considered, at the time, a liberal and middle-class sect of first-century Jews, a reaction to the elitist Sadducees and scribes of their day.

Roughly 10 Pharisees were selected to sit on the highest council of Jerusalem, called the Sanhedrin. The Sanhedrin held the most power in all of Judaism and included members from different sects as well as the high priest. What the Sanhedrin passed into law became the law for all of Judaism.

So, Paul studies under Gamaliel for some eight years before returning to Tarsus for service in the local synagogue as a respected teacher and leader. This, then, is when Paul gets the message of a lifetime – the first one, that is.

He gets a message from Gamaliel that he has been elected to sit on the Sanhedrin council. He makes his way back from Tarsus to Jerusalem, but when he returns, he finds that the city has changed dramatically.

A radical new sect has arisen that has taken the capital of Judaism by storm and incited a major rebellion against the powers that be. They follow a man from Nazareth that had claimed to be God himself, incarnated in the flesh, fulfilling the very prophecies that Saul knew so well.

They called themselves "The Way", as if the Sanhedrin were incapable of providing the way, the truth, and the light, themselves. Blasphemy!

Saul refuses to dignify them with a name, calling them simply "The Nazarenes", essentially, "the rabble from the meaningless backwater of Nazareth". Saul begins his persecution of these zealous, misguided blasphemers with all the fire and zeal of someone born into privilege, educated, and 100% sure of himself and his beliefs.

He begins to question these early followers – simple fishermen and laborers, *tax collectors, prostitutes* – the lowest of the low! And they dare to challenge *his* authority, bestowed by the great Gamaliel himself.

Saul and the Sanhedrin charge them strictly, under pain of death and imprisonment, not to share the message that this Nazarene is the messiah, but they don't listen.

Saul and his men capture one of these followers, a man named Stephen.

In Acts 7, Stephen gives a long, impassioned speech to the Pharisees, ending it with:

"You stiff-necked people, uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit. As your fathers did, so do you. Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And they killed those who announced beforehand the coming of the Righteous One, whom you have now betrayed and murdered, you who received the law as delivered by angels and did not keep it."

Acts 7 goes on to read:

"The Stoning of Stephen

Now when they heard these things they were enraged, and they ground their teeth at him. But he, full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God. And he said, "Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God." But they cried out with a loud voice and stopped their ears and rushed together at him. Then they cast him out of the city and stoned him. And the witnesses laid down

their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul. And as they were stoning Stephen, he called out, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.” And falling to his knees he cried out with a loud voice, “Lord, do not hold this sin against them.” And when he had said this, he died.”

In this scene we find Saul watching a cold-blooded murder of the first Christian martyr, Stephen. A grim scene, to be sure, yet Saul remains firm and unshaken in his conviction, 100% convinced that he is in the right and these uneducated rabble-rousers are wrong. Nothing in this world could shake the firmness of Saul’s convictions, nothing natural. Only a direct intervention by God would be capable of reshaping this Pharisee of Pharisees.

This murder sent shockwaves through the early Christian church, causing many to flee Jerusalem to return to their homes throughout Asia Minor. Several months pass, and the Sanhedrin debates the best way to squash this rebellious new movement.

Upon hearing of its popularity to the north, they decide to pass a law that bans any Jewish family living in Antioch from participating in the new radical movement of Christianity, and who better to deliver it than one of their own – Saul of Tarsus.

So, he packs his bags, including the legal documents and letters that would ban Christianity upon pain of death or imprisonment in the North, and began the three-day journey on the road from Jerusalem to Damascus. It is a journey that would dramatically shape the rest of Saul’s life and indeed, the very course of history itself.

As Saul walks with a small council of servants, guards, and peers, he is struck blind by a burning light and a voice that says, “Saul! Why are you persecuting me?”

“Who are you?”, he asks in astonishment.

“I am the Lord Jesus, whom you are persecuting, but now rise and enter the city and you will be told what to do.”

His fellow travelers heard the voice but did not see the light, yet Saul was now blind. So, they led him by the hand into the city and for three days he was without sight and did not eat or drink.

Then, a faithful man named Ananias from Damascus reluctantly lays his hand on Paul and heals him, and something like scales fell from the eyes of Paul. For the first time in his life, he truly understood God.

Saul then begins to proclaim in the Synagogues that Jesus is the Son of God, the long-awaited Messiah, killed and betrayed by his own people. All who hear him are amazed and ask, “Is this not the man who made havoc in Jerusalem for those who called upon this very name, and has he not come here to bring them bound before the chief priests?”

True to form, the Jews begin another plot to kill Paul, but his disciples take him by night and lower him down the wall in a basket. After about three years, throughout which Paul appears to have been studying in Arabia, he returns to Jerusalem to consult with Peter and James for 15 days about the life, death, person, and resurrection of Jesus, who Paul now calls “The Christ”.

This is not an entirely warm welcome, as Paul's reputation still precedes him. Although he leaves and returns to Tarsus with the disciples not entirely convinced, and this tension is evidenced throughout the epistles, Peter has a profoundly important vision.

God reveals to him in a dream an image of all kinds of animals, clean and unclean, being lowered on something like a sheet. He is given the interpretation of this dream, meaning that the gentiles can now be entered into the salvation of Jesus Christ along with the Jews.

This is one of the most important revelations of all history, and upon hearing it, Paul now has his life's mission – to spread this message to the gentiles.

This message reveals God's cosmic plan of unity and oneness unfolding through the scriptures, brought to life by the great men of faith, and carried out by those with the strength and courage to do his will.

Armed with this new revelation, Peter and the apostles send Barnabas, a faithful and righteous man, up to Antioch to teach the gentile church that was established there. The church at Antioch didn't follow Jewish customs or culture, and even had a new name for the movement – "Christians", or "little Christs".

Barnabus, however, realized that he is out of his element in this environment and stops in Tarsus to recruit Saul, a man who has grown up steeped in Hellenist culture, to help him guide the new church.

Up until this point, Christianity has mainly spread, despite the best efforts of the Sanhedrin and Pharisees, through those who had come to Jerusalem, heard the good news, and gone back home. However, after a year or so of pastoring the church in Antioch, Saul and Barnabus get a divine call to go and preach the message of Christianity and the absolution of sin to gentile cities all around the known world. They attempt to start churches and help them become self-sustaining, so that their churches will grow into a global kingdom. They hope to preach this message as far west as Spain, the edge of the known world at the time.

The impact of this journey cannot be overstated. The company sets sail from Seleucia, a port city in Antioch, and they sail to Cyprus, where they successfully convert a Roman Proctor named Sergius Paulus. Coincidentally, this is where we first learn that Saul has officially changed his name to Paul, perhaps struck by the inspiration that he will be more successful in converting gentiles if he has a name that is more like theirs.

After meeting with much strong opposition in the synagogues, Paul and Barnabus declare that they are giving up on the Jews and will now be spreading and offering salvation primarily to the Gentiles. We read in Acts:

Then Paul and Barnabas boldly declared, "We had to speak God's word to you first, but since you reject it and consider yourselves unworthy of eternal life, we are now going to turn to the gentiles. For that is what the Lord ordered us to do: 'I have made you a light to the gentiles to be the means of salvation to the very ends of the earth.'"

Now, the story of Paul goes on and on, told mainly in Acts, and it is a story filled with adventure, shipwrecks, snake bites, healing, raising people from the dead, and of course, persecution. Written

by Luke, Acts represents an excellent piece of history, accurately capturing what life was like in that day.

Colin Hemer was a classical scholar who specialized in New Testament studies. In his book, *The Book of Acts in the Setting of Hellenistic History*, he carefully evaluates and demonstrates the historicity of *Acts* in various ways, describing Acts as a "coherent and consistent product of its day".

Dr. William Lane Craig describes the book as follows:

> Hermer goes through the book of Acts with a fine-toothed comb, pulling out a wealth of historical knowledge, ranging from what would have been common knowledge down to details which only a local person would know. Again and again Luke's accuracy is demonstrated: from the sailings of the Alexandrian corn fleet to the coastal terrain of the Mediterranean islands to the peculiar titles of local officials, Luke gets it right.

Recently, archeologists believe they have discovered anchors from Paul's detailed shipwreck account near Malta described in Acts, as reported by the Daily Mail.

Has biblical anchor been discovered? Researchers say they have identified the anchor belonging to St Paul's 60 AD shipwreck near Malta
• Four anchors discovered in the 60s and experts say they have identified one
• Archaeologists believe one had belonged to the ship that once carried St. Paul
• Anchor dates back to same era and they were found where the bible mentioned

It's one of the most inspiring stories of all time, and Paul is a legendary figure that all can learn from and admire. Paul was likely sentenced to death in his old age by the infamous emperor Nero, as part of the great Christian persecution of that era.

Although Paul died a brutal and unjust death, like the other disciples, he lives a great life, and his powerful message reaches out through the halls of Christianity today, standing as perhaps the second-most important figure of all – second only to Jesus Christ himself. Without Paul, the message would never have spread so effectively to the gentiles, and Christianity may have remained a localized movement in Asia Minor and the Middle East.

Paul was the man who brought the message of salvation to the gentiles, and this is his message:

Even though all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

The righteousness of God is available through faith in Jesus Christ.

There is now, therefore, no condemnation for those who are in Christ, but in him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

The mystery that has been hidden from the ages past and generations has now been manifested to his saints – this mystery is not only that the gentiles are fellow heirs with the Jews, but this Messiah, the Christ, was a suffering servant, rejected by his own, sentenced to die as a common criminal, and forced to endure the worst suffering imaginable.

If, then, you have been raised with Christ, seek the things that are above where Christ is seated at the right hand of God, and the God of peace will be with you – for this was the plan for the fullness of time to unite all things in him – things in heaven and things on Earth.

Thanks be to God.

What practical advice can we learn from Paul? The one thing that really stands out about Paul was that he was, if nothing else, a worker. He worked his whole life, not only as a Jewish leader, but as a tent maker to support himself and his travels.

He never relied on donations, free food, or the support of fellow Christians – though he could have. Instead, he worked for himself to pay his own way through life, in order to set an example that we should all follow.

In 1 Thessalonians 4, we read in a section titled, “A Life Pleasing to God”:

But we urge you, brothers, to do this more and more, and to aspire to live quietly, and to mind your own affairs, and to work with your hands, as we instructed you, so that you may walk properly before outsiders and be dependent on no one.

Furthermore, in 2 Thessalonians, we read in “A Warning Against Idleness”:

For you yourselves know how you ought to imitate us, because we were not idle when we were with you, nor did we eat anyone's bread without paying for it, but with toil and labor we worked night and day, that we might not be a burden to any of you. It was not because we do not have that right, but to give you in ourselves an example to imitate. For even when we were with you, we would give you this command: If anyone is not willing to work, let him not eat. For we hear that some among you walk in idleness, not busy at work, but busybodies. Now such persons we command and encourage in the Lord Jesus Christ to do their work quietly and to earn their own living.

This is one of Paul’s most important lessons – the Christian should always work, always support themselves, and not be a burden on others. Be busy, not busybodies.

While Paul teaches many lessons and sets many examples, this is a good practical place to start when studying the life of Paul the Great Apostle.

Take it to heart.